




BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
Brigham Young University















THE

GREATEST OF OUR SOCIAL EVILS.

DE LA  
PROSTITUTION DANS LA VILLE DE PARIS,

CONSIDÉRÉE SOUS LE RAPPORT DE L'HYGIÈNE PUBLIQUE, DE  
LA MORALE ET DE L'ADMINISTRATION ; OUVRAGE APPUYÉ  
DE DOCUMENTS STATISTIQUES PUISÉS DANS LES ARCHIVES  
DE LA PRÉFECTURE DE POLICE,

PAR A. J. B. PARENT-DUCHATELET,

Membre du Conseil de Salubrité de la Ville de Paris.

TROISIÈME ÉDITION REVUE, CORRIGÉE ET COMPLÉTÉE PAR DES DOCUMENTS  
NOUVEAUX ET DES NOTES,

PAR MM. A. TREBUCHET ET POIRAT-DUVAL,

Chefs de Bureau à la Préfecture de Police,

SUIVIE D'UN PRÉCIS HYGIÉNIQUE, STATISTIQUE ET ADMINISTRATIF  
SUR LA PROSTITUTION DANS LES PRINCIPALES VILLES DE L'EUROPE.

Paris, 1857. 2 vols. in-8vo avec Cartes et Tableaux. 18s.

Le Précis hygiénique, statistique et administratif sur la Prostitution dans les principales villes de l'Europe comprend pour la France : Bordeaux, Brest, Lyon, Marseille, Nantes, Strasbourg, l'Algérie ; pour l'étranger : l'Angleterre, Berlin, Berne, Bruxelles, Christiana, Copenhague, l'Espagne, Hambourg, la Hollande, Rome, Turin.

---

H. BAILLIÈRE, 219, REGENT STREET.

84  
86  
R6

THE  
GREATEST OF OUR SOCIAL EVILS:  
PROSTITUTION,

AS IT NOW EXISTS IN

LONDON, LIVERPOOL, MANCHESTER, GLASGOW,  
EDINBURGH AND DUBLIN:

AN

ENQUIRY INTO THE CAUSE AND MEANS OF REFORMATION,  
BASED ON STATISTICAL DOCUMENTS.

---

BY A PHYSICIAN.

---

LONDON:  
H. BAILLIERE, PUBLISHER, REGENT STREET,  
AND 290, BROADWAY, NEW YORK.  
1857.

LONDON:

Printed by Schulze and Co., 13, Poland Street.

HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH



## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

THIS enquiry is based chiefly on the researches of a most conscientious and acute observer\* into the character or form which the Greatest of all Social Evils, Prostitution, has assumed in the United Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland. As a foreigner and a stranger he possessed this double advantage:—1st. The form was new to him, and this enabled him to detect the nicest shades of the picture, insensible to those accustomed to a daily contemplation. 2nd. No national bias, no Anglo-Saxon prejudices, no insular *hauteur* was present to warp his mind, to distort his vision, to falsify the picture before him. Some errors he

\* Léon Faucher. I have also derived the most extensive information from the Researches of Dr. Richelot, published in the third edition (1857) of the admirable work of Parent Duchâtelet: “De la Prostitution dans la Ville de Paris,” &c., 3rd edition, 2 vols. 8vo., Paris, 1857, Baillière.

may have fallen into (though remarkably few), and these I have endeavoured to point out to the best of my ability. But it particularly deserves to be noticed, that he has exaggerated nothing, “nor set down aught in malice;” and in a question of this kind, involving, as it does, a national character in its most sensible and sensitive point, such an admission, by a native, must be admitted to be the highest praise that can be bestowed.

As regards the causes of this dreadful Evil and worst of Moral diseases, I have ventured a few suggestions, which, if they amount not in the aggregate to “a new theory,” differ, at least, from those generally assigned by authors, of whom several have written admirable works on this painful subject. The remedies I have proposed, also differ in some respects from those recommended by home and continental writers. Should they eventually turn out unsatisfactory, I must plead in excuse the acknowledged difficulties which environ the whole subject.

THE EDITOR.

LONDON, JUNE 1857.

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

	Page
London . . . . .	19
ART. I.—Of the Number of Prostitutes . . .	19
ART. II.—Of the Age of Prostitutes . . .	30
ART. III.—Of the Causes of Prostitution . . .	37
ART. IV.—Of the Recruitment of Prostitution . .	79
ART. V.—Of the Mode of Life of Prostitutes . .	98
ART. VI.—Influence of Prostitution on the Public Health . . . . .	131
ART. VII.—Influence of Prostitution on Public Morality and Security . . . . .	143
ART. VIII.—Parallel . . . . .	191

## CHAPTER II.

Liverpool . . . . .	209
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER III.

Manchester . . . . .	218
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER IV.

	Page
Edinburgh . . . . .	228
ART. I.—Of the Number of Prostitutes in Edinburgh . . . . .	229
ART. II.—Of the Age and Education of Edinburgh Prostitutes, the Countries from which they come, the Religious Sects to which they belong, their Opinions and Origin . . .	234
ART. III.—Of the different Classes of Edinburgh Prostitutes . . . . .	243
ART. IV.—Of the Brothels of Edinburgh . . .	253
ART. V.—What becomes of the Prostitutes of Edinburgh—Asylums or Magdalens? . . .	271
ART. VI.—Of the Causes of Prostitution in Edinburgh . . . . .	282
ART. V.—Of the Relations of Prostitution to Theft in Edinburgh . . . . .	285

## CHAPTER V.

ART. I.—Prostitution in Dublin . . . . .	290
ART. II.—Prostitution as it exists in Cork ; Ireland . . . . .	291

## CHAPTER VI.

Are Prostitutes necessary? . . . . .	299
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

Control : Repression of Vice by Legal Restraints; Conflict of Innate Rights with the Wants and Aspirations of Society . . . . .	304
APPENDIX . . . . .	325



# PROSTITUTION

IN

ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND.\*

---

PROSTITUTION presents itself in England under remarkable conditions, exercising over its development, its economy and general aspect, a profound and characteristic influence, worthy the meditation of an observer. In this powerful country, civilization has for its basis, liberty ; liberty for good and for evil ; almost unlimited for evil ; lest by restraint it might be limited for good !

Under the empire of a principle so absolute, and which applies to all, galvanized by a cupidity insatiable and heartless, hired by unbridled passion, with the resolution and the ability to be satisfied

\* *La Prostitution en Angleterre* : par M. le docteur G. Richelot, 1857.

at any cost, prostitution stalks abroad without let or hindrance, untrammelled, unchecked, unblushingly, and in open day.

[An impression has been gradually growing up in my mind that the character of public prostitution in the United Kingdom has become, during the last thirty years, less ferocious, less daring, less outrageous in a public point of view. The scenes which formerly took place at the sea-ports on the arrival or departure of a Fleet, probably never were equalled, certainly not surpassed in the social history of man. But recent events of almost daily occurrence in England, and especially in London, induce me to think that my opinion on this point may, after all, be erroneous. Robberies of a daring character are being almost daily committed through the instrumentality of prostitutes; and it seems to me all but certain that the plunder of dwelling-houses is chiefly effected by the connivance of servants or domestics (women) whose conduct would in any other country but England have placed them on the list of "the suspected."]\*

In France, and in several European continental States, the governing powers endeavour to

\* Throughout the work, the notes enclosed like the above in brackets, are by the English Editor.

exercise over prostitution a surveillance at once severe and protective, which leads in the end manifestly to a diminution of the dangers it causes, and of the evils it produces.

The conscientious work of Parent-Duchâtelet is nearly throughout an eloquent testimony to such noble efforts, and of the success with which they have been crowned.

Nothing of the kind exists in England. Whether it arise from an egotistical indifference to the sufferings which prostitution gives rise to, or from disgust for the hideous picture which it offers to those who inspect it too nearly, or from an impossibility to struggle with strange prejudices, or from prudery, statesmen, and legislators, remain dumb, inactive, or continue contented with half measures.

In vain, public morality becomes ruined, the health of the population becomes affected, armies and fleets are ravaged by a loathsome disease ; the English government turns away its head, declines action, and hands the affair over to destiny or chance.

[Of all scientific questions, vital statistics are the most difficult. Many English writers, fancying that figures mean statistics, regardless alike of their number and value, have deservedly been accused

by a gentleman of the highest ability (Mr. B. Disraeli) of converting a science which ought to be one of facts, into an imposture.\* On this account, I attach but little value to the fashionable opinion, in respect of the supposed alteration of the public health, and the destruction of our armies by the causes alluded to, admitting, however, that the effects are deplorable, and that they merit from the legislature the most serious attention.]

As regards our armies and fleets, we do not find that the unrestrained libertinage of England has materially affected the courage and strength of either force. What they performed at Agincourt, they repeated at the Alma; and the combats of Inkermann and Balaklava form a reply to all conjectures on this point. Still the evil is one of great magnitude in a military and naval point of view; I mean the spread of contagious venereal diseases in the fleets and armies of Britain. Thus we find by the latest returns, the numbers attacked by such diseases to be still appalling, and the difficulty of suggesting a remedy will become at once apparent by reflecting on the varied character

\* "This, I believe, to be the age of statistical imposture."  
—*See Speech of Mr. Disraeli to his Constituents, 1857.*

of the stations visited by our military and naval forces. The War Office Returns for 1853 gives the following information :

1st. In a force of 29,851, composed of dragoons and dragoon-guards, stationed in the United Kingdom, there were admitted for venereal affections into hospital, during the space of ten years, 11,205 ; deaths 5. The annual ratio of admission per 1000 was 206. The period included was from 1843 to 1853. It appears that during the period from 1830 to 1836, the ratio of admissions per 1000 was only 181 ; but such statistics for a variety of reasons cannot be made the basis of any important deductions. 2nd. In the infantry, taken to represent a force of 160,103, there were for the same diseases, and during the above period,

Admitted . . . . .	44,435
Died . . . . .	11
Ratio per 1000 (of admissions)	277

Of the Foot Guards, with a strength of 7516, the average of admissions per 1000 was 250.

These troops are usually stationed in Britain, and do not leave the country unless some important war be on hand. The number of admissions for venereal diseases must, no doubt, surprise all who consider the care taken by the authorities in respect



of maintaining the barracks as free from impurities of this kind as may be ; but soldiers are free to roam about ; and, as they are said to be gregarious in their amours, as many as 20 cases of disease have been caused by a single prostitute in an incredibly short space of time.

On the other hand, it is difficult to imagine how the propagation of the disease can be checked in foreign stations. Thus, in Gibraltar with an average strength of 2933 there were in 10 years 2610 admissions for venereal diseases. In Malta, with a mean strength of 3313, and a total of 21,172, there were admitted during ten years for the same class of diseases, 2091 ; similar results precisely took place in Corfu and Video ; and, in short, all over the world where British troops are quartered.

As regards the Naval force employed in the China seas, I find, that for 1840, the returns give :

Mean force . . . . .	3330
Venereal disease (admissions) .	168
Or, about 50 per cent. . . .	1000

But, in 1842, the number attacked was much larger, bearing however a similar ratio to the whole force on the station ; 45 cases occurred in one ship (the ' Blenheim') contracted at Hong Kong ;

it is stated that the crew of the 'Druid' suffered from syphilis at the same place :—2 died.

When we compare the army and navy in respect of the occurrence of syphilitic diseases, we find the ratio to be as follows,

Army = 100,464 . . . . . 4291

Navy = 102,214 . . . . . 3678

The Reporter observes, that the Chinese women are not so dirty as others, and that in consequence, syphilitic diseases were much less frequent than elsewhere ; yet of an aggregate force employed in the East for seven years, amounting to 27,570 there occurred the following admissions to the hospital,

Gonorrhœa . 453 . per 1,000 . 16.4

Stricture . . 101 . „ . 3.7

Syphilis . . 867 . „ . 31.4

Orchitis . . 123 . „ . 4.5

---

1544

In 1841, the force was 4840, the admissions for venereal diseases 192.

From the enquiries of an able, talented, and conscientious observer, Colonel Tulloch, we learn, that venereal diseases equally afflict the American

army. This army is divided into the northern division and the southern. In the northern division, with a strength of 22,246 men, there were 971 cases of gonorrhœa, and 402 of syphilis, or 1433 in all. In the southern division of 24,979 men, there were 929 cases of gonorrhœa, and 584 of syphilis in a given period.

What strikes me as remarkable, and not reconcilable with other facts, is the observations of M. Vlenmuck on the condition of the Belgian army in respect of this question. "There are not more," he observes, "than 30 venereal cases in the whole Belgian army which has an effective force of from 25 to 30,000 men."\*

As regards the ratio of deaths which may be ascribed to these filthy and odious diseases, the statistics at our command give, I fear, no real information; no truths which can be depended on. Thus in 1856, of the number of patients for all diseases and accidents admitted into Guy's Hospital, namely, 5073, there were 526 labouring under venereal diseases, and of these only four died. In the returns of the Registrar-General for 1846 to 1847, I find only 244 deaths from syphilis, and of these 179 were children under one year. I

\* "Gazette Medical," de Paris, January 3, 1846.



find it elsewhere stated that from 1842 to 1856 the deaths were as follows :

1842 . . 31	1850 . . 122
1843 . . 45	1851 . . 129
1844 . . 56	1852 . . 160
1845 . . 82	1853 . . 165
1846 . . 118	1854 . . 191
1847 . . 128	1855 . . 168
1848 . . 122	1856 . . 209
1849 . . 100	

From such returns a general inference, might be drawn, that deaths from venereal diseases are rare ; this conclusion I do not mean to question, but we should form but a poor estimate of the misery and mortality, caused by such diseases were we to confine our observations to such returns as these.

The influence of these diseases on the public health, and on the population generally, I shall consider in a subsequent note ; in the meantime, as a naval and military force, for many reasons, is a population over which a government may be supposed to exercise a higher degree of control than can possibly be done with civilians, a certain foreign report merits a place here ; it contrasts strongly and strangely with our own army returns.

*Control of Prostitution as regards the Prussian Army.*

One, no doubt, of the many evils caused by prostitution, is the extension of syphilitic disease. Now such diseases are probably caught as frequently from those who practice clandestinely as from the avowed prostitute. So long as we remain ignorant, which confessedly we are, of the origin of venereal diseases, all attempts at their extinction, or even repression, must be looked on as merely experimental. It would almost appear that the efforts to restrain prostitution on the continent, and to submit it to regulations, have had chiefly for their object the prevention of the extension of syphilis.

There is a remarkable statistic which it is right to quote here, although there may exist reasonable doubts as to its correctness; or rather that some element essential to be known has been omitted in the calculation. In Berlin, a commission was formed for the control of prostitution by the advice of Dr. Behrend. The commission viewed prostitution as of two kinds, namely, the tolerated or public, and the non-tolerated or secret. Admitting that the regulations recommended by this commission were in the true spirit of Old Fritz, and that a drum-headed government, like that of

Prussia, may make and does make whatever inroads it chooses on personal liberty, still the results, could its statistics be depended on, are most remarkable, especially as regards the garrison.

“REPORT.—*To the Royal Commission for Moral Police in Berlin.*

“In answer to the letter of the royal commission, dated April 30th, 1853, I have to report, that among other things, we have observed, during the last few years a remarkable diminution of syphilis among the garrison, while in the year 1849, there were 1423 cases of syphilis among the troops.

In 1850 there occurred . . 670 cases.

In 1851 „ „ . . 526 „

In the first quarter of 1853 . 59 „

Also in respect to intensity, the disease forms a most favourable contrast with that of former years. In my opinion, the above numerical proportion furnishes the most sufficient proof of the utility of the existing sanitary regulations.

“DR. STUMPF,

“Chief Physican to the Garde de Corps.”

“Berlin, May 3, 1853.”

The Reviewer\* proceeds to remark that, "but for these regulations, there would have been 4269 cases, whereas under control, there were only 1528: yet a complete control has only existed for eleven months." Syphilis then, we presume, must now be all but extinct in the garrison of Berlin. Nevertheless, these sweeping results tend to stagger our belief, and to lead to the supposition that some important element in the calculation has been omitted. Has the number of illegitimate births, for which we believe Berlin was somewhat remarkable, increased during the period comprised in the above return? The troops, respecting which these remarks are made, amount to 19,030, so that 236 cases, the estimated number for 1853, would give about 12.4 per 1000 of venereal cases; whereas 79, 99, 85 are common averages as regards the British army. The admissions per 1000 of the mean strength of Dragoon Guards and Dragoons, of the Foot guards, and the Infantry of the Line are given in Major Tulloch's report at 206, 250, 277 of admissions, respectively, per 1000 of the mean strength.

\* "Brit. and For. Med. Chem. Review," Jan. 1854, p. 125.

The population of Berlin is stated at 423,902, in the same work.\*

These results of a first attempt at the control of prostitution in Berlin, over the health of the garrison, merit the deepest attention, for as the control was, I presume, exercised over the prostitution of the whole city, it must have told with equal success on the civil population.

It were interesting to learn the effects upon the admissions into the public hospitals, for the same diseases, during the same period; and as every thing can *be ordered* in Prussia, and enforced by “a file of the guard,” to learn the results of all this control on the practice on the Civil Medical Staff of Berlin.]

It is easy to understand how interesting it must be to endeavour to discover the degree of intensity, what various forms it may assume, what cynical modes of dealing it may acquire under the conditions just alluded to. And, also, how important it is, in order to facilitate the comparison, and to discover maxims or truths useful to humanity, to compare French prostitution, regulated, watched over, purified, if in such a case

\* “Brit. and For. Med. Chem. Review,” Jan. 1854, p. 124.



such a term may be employed, with a prostitution amongst an energetic people, left to itself, and in the bosom of modern civilization.

This is what I shall endeavour to do tracing in bold outlines the moving picture of a contemporary prostitution in England, and chiefly in London.

Unfortunately official documents are scarce, thanks to the apathy of the British government ; and the assertions of authors, who have discussed this subject, are often contradictory. It is only, then, after a laborious study of facts, observed and described by men who seem the most competent, that it may be permitted one to form an opinion on the more prominent, and most useful points of this sad and dramatic subject.

Two circumstances, requiring to be made known and appreciated in these preliminary observations, have a large share in the vagueness attached to some of the opinions, and especially of the statistics of English authors.

The first of these circumstances is this ; several excellent authors admit the existence in England of an open prostitution, and a clandestine prostitution. There is here an error in language which cannot fail to throw confusion into the

ideas and lead to false appreciations. In France, prostitution is divided naturally into two classes. In the one, is arranged the class of inscribed or registered girls ;\* in the other, those who besides exercising their disgraceful calling, contrive to withdraw themselves from the knowledge, or action of the police. These last constitute, in fact, a clandestine prostitution. But, in England, where the registration is unknown, and where, in consequence prostitutes have no motive for concealment from the public administration or authorities, who do not enquire after them, there exists no reason for such a distinction, and there is in fact but one prostitution which conceals itself in the shade, or displays itself in public according to the degree of immorality and debasement into which its votaries have fallen.

The second circumstance is equally important. In other writings, it is easy to observe that their authors have confounded and reunited under one head, concubines, kept-women, or mistresses and prostitutes properly so called, holding them up to a common reprobation ; with such a doctrine, how are we to arrive at correct calculations ? In this

\* " Filles," a term applied in France to all unmarried women.

enumeration there are three categories which have a distinct place in our civilization. The third it is true frequently draws recruits from the first and second. But the general instinct has given its decision; to the unfortunates of the third category alone is applied the ignominiously picturesque expression of street-walkers or common girls; they alone are only subjected to the registration and sanitary visits of the police in France; the others must, then, be provisionally held as distinct in the enquiries exclusively devoted to prostitution. Prostitutes properly so called will alone be considered in this work.

[The very excellent and amiable Dr. Wardlaw discusses this question at some length in his eloquent Lectures on Female Prostitution delivered in Glasgow, 1842. Starting from abstract principles, and in conformity with the high moral nature of his life and calling, he arrives at the conclusion, that "the very first offence is prostitution."\* A little further on, however, he admits, that "the first offence does not constitute her who has been guilty of it, *a prostitute*, just as the first act of thieving is theft; but that one act does not



make the perpetrator of it a thief. A prostitute and a thief are designations of *character*; and a character can never be formed, nor the designation which expresses it merited, by a solitary act. One lie does not make a liar; nor one oath a swearer; nor one instance of intoxication a drunkard.”\*

I do not see of what avail practically these distinctions are: would it not tend materially to some practical results (for such alone concern mankind) to view as prostitutes only those who publicly, cast off from their families and friends, carry on the infamous traffic for hire; who live by the wages derived from this infamous course, who brave public opinion, holding it—the most powerful of all restraining influences—as nothing. In this view there can be no such thing as classes of prostitutes, and it is questionable how far the forcing the clandestine sinner, (who by this very act of secrecy proves the hold which public opinion has over her,) into an open declaration of her calling, is conducive to public morality. This I think is the practice on the continent of Europe. It seems more like severing the last link which ties

\* Lectures on Female Prostitution, its nature, extent, &c.  
by Ralph Wardlaw, D.D., Glasgow. 1842.

the individual to society. From that moment she must feel as if cast off for ever.

I admit that some of the most terrible forms of syphilis have been received from those who were not even known to be particularly impure, as from servants for example; but this does not alter the reasoning as to who are, and who are not, prostitutes.]

## CHAPTER I.

## LONDON.

It is in London especially that English prostitution ought to be studied. This is its natural centre. In this immense vat where its elements collect from all parts of the United Kingdom, it incessantly ferments and boils even to overflowing.

ART. I.—*Of the Number of Prostitutes.*

It were most interesting to know, even approximately, the number of prostitutes to be found habitually in the capital of England, whether in order to compare in this respect London with the other capitals of the civilized world, or to offer a base for legislative institutions demanded by the sounder and more enlightened population of the

English metropolis. But this knowledge cannot be obtained. The small number of official documents on this subject, as well as the estimates of authors, present on this point enormous divergencies.

Towards the close of the last century, when the population of London amounted to about a million of inhabitants, Dr. Colquhoun, magistrate of the Thames Police, asserted the number of prostitutes to be at least fifty thousand : at present, the population is much more than double—if prostitution has followed this ratio of increase, if, as the most respectable English writers assert, demoralization has made since the commencement of the present century, frightful progress in all ranks in London, at what numbers could we venture to fix our estimate !

Although Colquhoun supported his assertion by elaborate and conscientious researches,\* voices were raised on all sides against his estimate, declaring it to be too large ; it was objected to him with reason, that precise information was not to be obtained in the absence of all “ registration,” of all control, of all special surveillance exercised

\* Ryan, “ Prostitution in London.” London, 1839, p. 89.

by the police over prostitutes, and his estimate was rejected as a monstrous exaggeration.\*

At a period much nearer to our own, two persons, also official, Mr. Chadwick,† and Mr. Mayne,‡ estimated the number of prostitutes in the metropolis, (the City properly so called excepted) the one at 7000, the other from 8000 to 10,000. Mr. Mayne adds that no means exist for ascertaining the number of servants, dress-makers, of women belonging to the middle and even elevated classes of society, who might justly be reckoned as prostitutes; nor of the unfortunates who frequent theatres, especially barracks, ships, prisons, &c. It may be seen that all is uncertainty in this statistic, without rules and without a basis. Nevertheless, the opinion that in London there are at least 10,000 prostitutes, is very generally received. But competent judges hold that this estimate is much below the truth.§

Finally, the City Police (a body distinct from the Metropolitan) estimates the number of prostitutes

\* "The Great Sin of Great Cities." London, 1853, p. 23.

† Léon Faucher, "Etudes sur l'Angleterre," 2nd ed., Paris.

‡ "The Great Sin," *ibid*, 1856, t. i. p. 63.

§ "The British and Foreign Med. Chir. Review," t. XIII. p. 457, 1854.



(street-walkers, public-girls, girls on the town,) in the whole metropolis, at 80,000.\* This number, however large it may seem, merits our whole attention, since it is supported by two extremely respectable authorities, Dr. Ryan and Mr. Talbot, Secretary to the Association formed in London for the Protection of Young Girls, and to make war against the prostitution of those under age.

The rigorous registration of public girls by an active police is the only means calculated to put an end to this uncertainty, as to the actual number of prostitutes properly so called. No such thing exists in England. Nevertheless, by patiently collecting and analysing what has been published on this subject by conscientious and competent men, whether professionally engaged in the study of venereal diseases, or belonging to associations formed for the prevention of vice, we arrive at the conclusion that data for an approximative appreciation of this question are not wholly wanting ; and that although it be impossible to formule an exact figure, we may yet arrive at a tolerably correct measure of the frightful extent

\* Ryan, *loc. cit.*, p. 89.

of the evil which gnaws to the heart the British Empire.

There is besides, a source of information open to all the world. Visit the London theatres, descend into the streets, squares, and public gardens of this vast capital, and you see at once the immense scale on which prostitution is carried on. "One must visit," says Léon Faucher, "the streets of London at night, to form a just estimate of the truly incredible number of women, and especially of young girls who solicit the passers by."\*

The number of 80,000 is an estimate so high as to render it probable that to prostitutes, properly so called, have been added women who cannot be so classed. With this indispensable reservation, let us examine the reasons in favour of this estimate; the inquiry will bring to light facts sadly interesting.

Mr. Talbot, who more especially maintains the correctness of the above estimate, claims by his position all our confidence. Secretary to an association, formed to inquire into, to seek out, and to repress prostitution by all legal means;

\* Loc. cit., p. 63.

conscientious, honest, and indefatigable; his personal exertions, being, at the same time, assisted by those of eight others—arrives at the conclusion, that the number stated above is not exaggerated. Other English writers have even asserted, that in London and the environs, there is one prostitute for seven honest women, and that in the lower ranks of society, of every three young girls, one becomes a prostitute before the age of twenty.\*

Moreover, the facts are numerous which demonstrate that in London prostitution has assumed enormous dimensions.

According to Mr. Talbot, there are not fewer than from 12,000 to 14,000 young prostitutes who owe their sad lot to the odious neglect of their parents, or of those to whom their care has been entrusted.†

Annually, if the inquiries of the Association for the Protection of Young Females is correct, there perish 8000 public girls, either by disease or suicide.‡ We shall see a little further on, that the frequency of suicide amongst London prosti-

\* Ryan, loc. cit., p. 169.

† Ibid, p. 171.

‡ Ibid, p. 184.



tutes has been denied. But whatever be the cause of this mortality, if it were demonstrated by an unexceptionable statistic, it would bear strongly on the question we now consider.

Mr. Talbot obtained by means of the Metropolitan Police, an authentic list containing the addresses of 1500 houses of prostitution. This list is but the fragment of a general list which he could not procure; the City was not included. Mr. Talbot is of opinion that the figure does not represent the half even of the London brothels. In fact, according to Mr. Chadwick,\* there are 3335 of these houses within the bounds of the Metropolitan Police alone, exclusive of the City, where they are in great numbers, and worse in character.

[The City of London, properly so called, stands on a square mile, and is composed, to a great extent, of warehouses, shops, stores, vaults for goods, and offices of all descriptions. The families of the wealthy, well to do men of business, merchants, agents, and even the clerks, do not reside in the City, but in the environs, and sometimes at great distances. Nevertheless, a

\* Léon Faucher, *loc. cit.*, p. 65.

poor class of labourers, porters, &c. make it their constant residence, and, no doubt, (as we shall find by the police and other reports to be found in a future part of the work), in addition, a very considerable number of the unfortunate women, whose history form the subject of this work.]

Several special inquiries corroborate and add to the more accurate official documents. Thus, according to Dr. Ryan, in the quarter called Fleet Ditch, almost all the houses are low and infamous.\* Thus, also Mr. Talbot, in 1835, himself discovered 1176 brothels in Lambeth alone.

To sum up, we may admit, with Mr. Talbot, that it seems not unlikely, that the capital of England contains about 5000 brothels. And if it be desired to know how many each of these houses lodges or receives, on an average, of street-walkers, this may be known approximatively by the documents which follow.

In the neighbourhood of Lincoln's Inn, the Reverend R. Ainsley ascertained the existence of 21 houses giving lodging to 150 women, without reckoning children. In another district, 22 houses were inhabited by 422 prostitutes. A

\* Loc. cit., p. 83.

man, prosecuted at the instance of the Association founded for the protection of young females, maintained, in Wentworth Street alone, eight houses, in which were found 200 thieves and prostitutes. In the house of the celebrated brothel-keeper, Marie Audrey, remarkable for the luxury of the apartments, and whom the Association compelled to fly from England, there were always from 12 to 14 women, whom she carefully renewed by others. The establishment of John Jacobs, also prosecuted and condemned, included always at the same moment, 14 young girls. An officer of the police describes, in the following manner, a house in Wentworth Street, which served nightly as an asylum to some hundred young thieves of either sex, and where frequently five or six young persons, boys and girls, occupied the same bed: "This establishment," he observes, "is composed of four houses thrown into one, and divided into small rooms or compartments, having a bed in each. These compartments are separated from each other by partitions so thin and low, that in each may be heard all that goes on in the neighbouring ones, and a tall man may look into several at once."

Every evening an incredible number of young

girls congregate in the waiting rooms of all these places for debauchery.

Independently of these organized houses, there exist in the capital splendid saloons, where as many as 200 elegantly dressed prostitutes assemble. Elegant, rich young men come there to select women. A great number of taverns in the West End of London have saloons, which prove a source of wealth to those who keep them. In other quarters of the capital, principally by the banks of the Thames, saloons of another class, known by the name of *long* rooms, are adapted to receive as many as 500 persons. These are visited by sailors, and there the public girls wait for their brutal customers.

Finally, in the English metropolis, there are, at least, 5000 gin-palaces, where prostitutes of the lowest class effect the intoxication of the dupes, whom they afterwards plunder in the dens to which they conduct them.

Mr. Chadwick, in his official report,\* asserts that each brothel represents, at least, four prostitutes. Can we accept a proportion so small in presence of the details just given?

\* Léon Faucher, loc. cit., p. 63.

It may now be possible to have an idea, if not precise, at least, approximative, of the number of women who form the prostitution of London. One may decide, whether this number exceeds 10,000, or if it approach more or less the estimate of 80,000 arrived at by the City police, by Dr. Ryan and the Honourable Mr. Talbot. What is incontestable, is, that whatever conclusion he arrived at, the number is extremely high, and wholly out of proportion with the actual number of prostitutes in Paris.

But the *personnel* of the prostitution is not composed merely of street-walkers. A number of people figure in it as masters and mistresses of these houses, keepers of prostitutes, procurers and procuresses for these places of debauchery. This disgraceful class, a hundred times more despicable than the prostitutes themselves, form in London a corps of about 5000 individuals. Four hundred persons, men or women, have no other occupation, no other means of existence than to explore the various districts of London, to bribe young girls and boys, who stop to look at obscene pictures displayed in some shops, or who traverse the streets unprotected, to circumvent them by seduction or violence, to conduct them to brothels, where they



are handed over willingly or forcibly to libertinism.

And this *personnel* is a heavy charge on the private resources of London: "It is computed\* that 400,000 persons are directly and indirectly connected with prostitution, and that a sum of £8,000,000 is expended annually in London on that vice alone."

#### ART. II.—*Of the Age of Prostitutes.*

Perhaps the most disgusting and shocking trait in the character of London prostitution, is the youth of its victims. In this metropolis, society leaves without protection and without defence, all those poor girls whom wealth does not surround with a triple wall. It affects even not to know that they exist, and that like innocent sheep, they are surrounded by ferocious wolves. The cry of their sufferings, even when not suffocated by a barbarous surveillance, even when not extinguished by a precocious degradation, is too feeble to be heard in the general crash and tumult. Thus, acts of seduction and of violence, which in all

\* Ryan, p. 192.

civilized countries are called crimes, are accomplished daily, almost openly, and pass unpunished.

It is impossible to say how many young girls at ten, twelve, or fifteen years of age, become prostitutes in London ; all that is known is that the number is considerable. Mr. Talbot says that there are thousands of these girls, not older than from eleven to fourteen ; authors admit that of the London prostitutes two thirds are under twenty years of age.

In the absence of statistics, we are forced to look into the partial documents of Institutions established to repress and check debauchery, for the proof of these assertions. This is what we find in them.

Amongst the houses consecrated to debauchery, there are some specially organized to receive and debauch girls under fourteen years of age. But this seduction is not confined to girls ; in nearly half of these establishments it extends to boys. The master of a house, William Sheer, over whom hung a suspicion of having killed his own child, maintained permanently in his houses of debauchery, no fewer than from thirty to forty boys and girls, from nine to eighteen years of age, at a time. In the establishment of John Jacobs cited

above, there were prostitutes of twelve years of age.

Hospital reports leave no doubts on this point. In eight years, there were received in three of the principal hospitals of London, 2700 cases of venereal diseases, the result of prostitution in children of from eleven to fourteen years of age; a still greater number of these young persons had been refused admission from a want of room. Another hospital establishment, the Metropolitan Free Hospital,\* readmits daily many such cases. Most of the patients who present themselves, are young girls from twelve to sixteen years of age.

London prostitution causes then, if I may so say, a terrible waste of young life, especially of young girls. To fill up the void caused by venereal disease or by a premature death, it gives chase openly to those persons unable to resist, and whom the English institutions seem to hand over to it, succeeding best with those children whom their parents send unprotected to the public schools. These children are destined for the worn out aged debauchees' who give for them fabulous prices. The youngest of these girls who

\* Ryan, *loc. cit.*, pp. 120 and 185.



are not more than eight or nine years of age, serve as active spies to the owners of the houses, and are employed to watch the prostitutes in the streets, whom the brothel-keepers let loose on passengers. At 12, if not earlier, they become prostitutes themselves, in their turn.

Dr. Ryan\* published, with reference to this question, of the age of London prostitutes, a fragment of a statistic, which though incomplete merits a place here.

In 3103 public girls, or street walkers, there were :

Under 15 years . . . . .	3
From 15 to 20 . . . . .	414
„ 20 „ 25 . . . . .	872
„ 25 „ 30 . . . . .	525
„ 30 „ 40 . . . . .	273
„ 40 „ 50 . . . . .	88
„ 50 „ 60 . . . . .	19
	<hr/>
	2196

No certain conclusions can be drawn, it is true, from a statistic so feeble in point of numbers. It furnishes the age only of a part of the whole

\* Loc. cit. p. 170.

number ; it scarcely speaks of those under 15, and in this respect is extremely defective. In point of fact, English statistics can only comprise those prostitutes who have been committed for some offence, not necessarily connected with their calling. This is due to the want of registration.

Finally, these figures, setting aside all consideration of those under 15, who unquestionably form so sad, and so large a contribution to London prostitution, show that the greater number of public prostitutes range between the ages of 15 to 30, and principally between 20 and 25. It ought to be so everywhere, and, without doubt would be so in London, if the Government did its duty in protecting the very young, who are incapable of protecting themselves ; all that is required is a police furnished with sufficient powers.

In fact, this deplorable lowering of the age of public prostitutes, which characterizes London prostitution : is it not the direct and fatal result of a liberty without limits, under the shelter of which prostitution is carried on ? and is it not to be feared that the number of prostitutes under 15 years of age, may assume, in time, still higher proportions ? Impunity acts on crimes and vices like a ferment. It is so easy to lay hold of these young persons,

to knead, to fashion them to the will! By caresses, still more by terror, they are speedily overcome. Passions used up, tastes depraved, are excited and become more difficult to please, in proportion as they are more easily satisfied, and impunity leaves the field open to the cupidity of the agents.

The table inserted below, due to the laborious researches of Mr. Guerry, corroborates, and completes by the exact information it gives, what has been just said of the age of London prostitutes.

---

(A.) Number of disorderly prostitutes of all ages summarily convicted. Comparison for each group of ages of the number of prostitutes condemned, (total 39,872), with the number of women, not being prostitutes, condemned, (total 118,210)—average age respectively of these two classes of delinquents—distribution by periods.

Progressive elevation of the age of prostitutes—Relative fixity of the age of other delinquents—Variations of the respective relations peculiar to these two classes, during the course of life.

London—whithin the bounds of the Metropolitan Police, (City not included).

Averages of 19 years, 1836—54.

## NUMBER OF WOMEN CONDEMNED.

Ages.	Prostitutes in 10,000 in each period.				Women not prostitutes in 10,000 in each period.				Prostitutes and other delinquents, in 10,000 collectively in each group of ages.			
	Total period, 19 years, 1836 to 1854.	1st period, 10 years, 1836 to 1845.	2nd period, 9 years, 1846 to 1854.	2nd period, 9 years, 1846 to 1854.	Total period, 19 years, 1836 to 1854.	1st period, 10 years, 1836 to 1845.	2nd period, 9 years, 1846 to 1854.	2nd period, 9 years, 1846 to 1854.	Total women arrested	Prostitutes.	Other delinquents.	Total period 19 years, 1836 to 1854.
Less than 10	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	20	23	17	17	10,000	.. ..	10,000	10,000
10 to 15	27	41	11	231	231	231	231	231	10,000	384	9616	9616
15 " 20	2463	2737	2140	1396	1396	1434	1359	1359	10,000	3731	6269	6269
20 " 25	3623	3671	3568	1963	1963	2022	1904	1904	10,000	3857	6163	6163
25 " 30	2135	2000	2295	1677	1677	1652	1701	1701	10,000	3005	6995	6995
30 " 40	1372	1206	1567	2346	2346	2245	2447	2447	10,000	1647	8353	8353
40 " 50	339	299	386	1477	1477	1452	1500	1500	10,000	719	9281	9281
50 " 60	38	43	31	604	604	624	585	585	10,000	206	9794	9794
60 and above	3	4	2	286	286	317	256	256	10,000	32	9668	9668
Totals ..	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	2522	7478	7478
Less than 20	2490	2778	2151	1647	1647	1688	1607	1607	10,000	3577	6623	6623
20 to 20	5758	5670	5863	3640	3640	3674	3605	3605	10,000	3480	6520	6520
38 " 50	1711	1505	1953	3823	3823	3697	3947	3947	10,000	1311	8689	8689
50 and above	41	47	33	890	890	841	841	841	10,000	151	9849	9849
Totals ...	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	2522	7478	7478
Average age	yrs. mths. 24 11	yrs. mths. 24 5	yrs. mths. 25 6	yrs. mths. 25 6	yrs. mths. 31 10	yrs. mths. 31 10	yrs. mths. 31 10	yrs. mths. 31 10	} 30 years 1 month.			

ART. III.—*Of the Causes of Prostitution.*

Amongst the causes of prostitution in London, there are some which are common to England, and to most civilized countries. There, as in France, indolence, ignorance, and misery, place thousands of young girls at the mercy of all seductions, and a natural disposition to vice draws others into the abyss. But there are influences peculiar to the British nature, or which appear to act with more intensity there than elsewhere. These alone interest us at present.

Foremost amongst these we must place the institutions themselves of Great Britain. These institutions, the product of national independance and distrust, have assigned much to individual initiative, and very little to governmental action in the internal administration of the country. Not permitting the eye of power to penetrate into the bosom of families, they have raised to the character of an absolute dogma, the principle of the inviolability of the domicile. Then, by means of ancient usages which they respect, and especially by the suspicions, or obscure difficulties thrown in the way of the application of certain



laws, they have given rise to deplorable abuses, difficult to reform, because their origin is sacred, and their disastrous effects sadden the subject we now discuss.

The principle of the inviolability of the domicile is eminently respectable, and it is not in France, a free country also, that such a principle is to be condemned. But have they the right to invoke it, to claim its protection, who, violating the moral laws, the basis of all society, sever the connecting links of families by an enterprise against nature, a cause of corruption in the whole race?

Behind the respected ægis of these institutions, two facts equally hideous are produced.

The first is, the strict alliance between prostitution and theft; prostitution has become the assured refuge, and next, naturally, one of the means of action for theft. As a consequence, its increase was inevitable.

The second fact is, the extension of the traffic in young virgins, almost infants. In fact, if the law punishes corruption, and the exciting to debauchery, it punishes it feebly, and does not undertake the task of prosecution. The gain is easy, the chances of punishment distant. The avidity of the corruption has not a sufficient check in

repressive measures unceasingly suspended over its head.

After the Institutions come British manners.

In England, families are generally very numerous. In the poor classes of society, and even in respectable conditions, with a slender income, such numerous families furnish an ample contingent to prostitution; misery and a taste for luxury are the predisposing causes; the manœuvres of the procurers seduce, and lead them on.

But that which in English manners conduces most to the development of prostitution, and painfully strikes the observer is the practice very general amongst the poor, of mingling in one room and in one bed, persons of both sexes, and various ages. Prostitutes interrogated as to the circumstances which brought them into their miserable condition, have not hesitated in pointing out this dangerous promiscuity as the first cause of their demoralization.

It is not only brothers and sisters who thus live *pêle-mêle* with their parents, and who, at first but infants, grow up together forgetful of all chastity; cousins, male and female apprentices, and even lodgers, occupy the same room, and are separated,



when this does happen, by a simple curtain, or by a thin and imperfect partition.

This promiscuity, the sad result of the poverty of the lower classes, is more remarkable in the country than in towns; and with some rare exceptions, amongst which are cited the manufacturing districts of Lancashire, Cheshire, and Warwickshire, it is to be observed throughout the whole extent of England.\*

The official reports, the reports of the associations formed for the suppression of debauchery, the publications of physicians are unanimous in deploring such an abuse, and give numerous facts well calculated to move public opinion. I shall cite some of them here.

A mate, a respectable man otherwise, slept in the same room, and in the same bed, with his wife and his two eldest daughters, one aged 20, the other 22. In another room were heaped up nightly all the other children, boys and girls, amongst whom were some not younger than 16 years of age.

A mother aged 50, and her son over 21, had

\* "The Great Sin," &c., p. 17.

only a single bed ; a lodger occupied another bed in the same room.

In a cellar which served as a sleeping apartment, a mother and her daughter, who was not an infant, slept in the same bed ; in another bed, at the other end of the cellar, three sailors slept.

In the same room, three beds were occupied, one by a man with his wife and child, another by two young women, the third by two young men.

Again, the same bed received a husband, his wife, and the sister of his wife.\*

Another fact deserves to be reported. In a room in Peter Street, the centre was occupied by the landlady herself near the fire ; of the four corners of this room, three were occupied each by a family, with four or five persons to a bed ; in the fourth a lodger, a poor invalid woman not being able to hire the whole bed, engaged or rented the half.†

The scandalous fact which follows is told in an official report ; a widower slept in the same room with his son and daughter both grown up. The daughter had a child, which she assigned to her

\* " General Sanitary Report," London, 1842.

† Léon Faucher, *loc. cit.*, p. 23.

father, he laid it on the son, the neighbours blamed both.\*

Here we touch the region of crime passing from the dwelling of the peasant to that of the evil doer ; what will it be in the house of this last, after what we have seen in laborious and honest families !

It is easy to foretell the results of habits so strange. If modesty be the best guardian of female virtue, what resistance is to be expected from young girls in whom the feelings of modesty have been destroyed from the earliest years, in the bosom of the family itself ? Thus prostitution finds among them an abundant and easy harvest.

An afflicting fact connected with British manners, and which is bitterly deplored by English writers as one of the causes favouring the development of London prostitution, is the want of due watchfulness and care on the part of the parents over their children whilst still of tender age. We have seen above, that several thousands of young girls are ruined by this culpable negligence. I borrow from Dr. Ryan\* the following

\* " Report of the Board of Health on Cellar Dwellings and Common Lodging Houses in Lancashire."

† Loc. sic., p. 167.

narrative, which points out in a striking manner the cold indifference of parents, the fatal liberty enjoyed by young girls, and the cleverness with which the agents of prostitution take possession of hearts without virtue. "A child, aged 14 years, had lately applied to the society of which he was secretary, for protection. She was decoyed at the age of 12 years, while passing to or from a Sunday School, into a brothel, and such was the influence gained over her, that though she left not her home, she continued her visits to this abominable abode for about two years unknown to her friends or relations."

Children entirely deserted, walk the streets of London without a fixed home, and become the prey of the evil intentioned. Other children are, on the part of their parents, the object of a solicitude as odious as their desertion, and which conducts them by another route to the same abyss. "Between Spitalfields and Bethnal-Green," says Leon Faucher,\* "on a road which, by the increase of the population, has become a street, a market for the hire of children is held on Mondays and Thursdays, between six and seven

\* Loc. sic., p. 12.

in the morning. It is an open space where male and female children from seven years upwards, come to be hired for the week or the month by any one who may require their services. What can be more monstrous? A father, a mother brings her child to the market! They cry them like common merchandise, display them to passengers, and suffer them to touch them, body and mind; they deliver them to be brought out at an age when the strength is scarcely grown, to the first comer, provided his offer be the highest, and to the dissolute equally as to the master of regular habits, without the smallest guarantee of a good example, or good treatment."

But it is not only in the ranks of the people, that the influence of British manners gives to the family a physiognomy and ways which to us seem strange. Let us carry our view higher, let us direct our philosophic enquiries to the well-off classes. It is no longer, it must be said, that cold and brutal trade in infants; it is no longer that sharp spur of misery; that absolute negligence or complete desertion. But here also, an imperfect surveillance, a liberty unknown to us, allowed to young girls, leads occasionally to terrible results. In respect of public morals, in



a given nation, all ranks are as in a bond.\* The same spirit pervades the entire population ; there are only shades, in harmony with the social position, but no real differences. There it is licentiousness which the pernicious influences produce—here it is, prostitution.

On this occasion I may be permitted to reproduce in this place an anecdote characteristic and forcible, and which depicts in a few lines an entire representation of morals. The fact, it is true, refers to New York, but it comes in legitimately here, for, as regards family morals, the civilization of the United States of America, is pretty nearly the same as that of England ; the first is only the second transplanted.

“ A gentleman (!) in this City, (New York) accustomed to visit a house of ill-fame, told the procuress that he wished her to obtain for him a girl who had never been seduced. She promised to do so, and inform him when she succeeded. After a few weeks, one Sabbath evening, he received a note from the procuress informing him that a person had been obtained. He repaired to the house, and to the chamber where the girl was.

\* *Solidaire*, a bond *in solido*.



There he found his own daughter, a lovely girl in the morning of life. Horror struck, he exclaimed, 'good heavens, my daughter, is this you? How came you here?' 'I came to see these paintings,' said she; 'how came you here, Pa?' He took her in his carriage and returned home. On their way home, he enquired by what art she had been betrayed into that house. 'Why,' said she, 'the Lady who owns the house, has for several Sabbaths taken a pew near ours at the church. On the first Sabbath, she bowed to me; on the next, she spoke and enquired respecting my health; after a few Sabbaths, she conversed freely with me, and asked me if I was fond of paintings. Having replied in the affirmative, she invited me to ride home with her at some future period, and see a collection she had. To-day, she came with her carriage and renewed the request. I went, and was amusing myself with the paintings, when you came in.' The poor girl did not yet know the character of the house, nor the destruction from which she had been rescued by an adulterous father."\*

In France such adventures, which display, on

\* Ryan, p. 224.

one hand, so much audacity and security, and on the other, so much indifference and want of forethought, appear improbable. The habits of the family, and the laws render them impossible. But in England, they are in the order of events which one may foresee or dread. Mr. Talbot in one of his reports, thus addresses his audience. "Ye who are parents, who may be fondly anticipating days of unalloyed pleasure in the society of a loved daughter, pure as the dew drops sparkling gem, think that the horrors of a life of prostitution may be hers. Possibly when, for a moment, beyond your watchful care, she may be decoyed and ruined by one of those wretches in human form, whose name and pursuits it will be the objects of this Society to endeavour to eradicate."\* And on another occasion; "as a father, he looked at his own children, at his own daughter, and he shuddered as he reflected that if she passed through the streets without parents or friends being with her, she might by persuasion or force, be torn from his bosom, be plunged into ruin, and he perhaps might never see her again in this world.†

\* Ryan, p. 122.

† *ibid*, p. 166.

A cause of prostitution unfortunately not peculiar to England, but which cannot, with propriety, be passed over in this work, for in no other country are its results so manifest, and so afflicting, so destructive to the morals and health of the young girls, is the lowness of women's wages.

It does not belong to me to inquire here, to what circumstances is to be ascribed this deplorable depreciation, to which concur, no doubt, as elsewhere, competition under all its forms, the avidity of the agents who stand between the workwoman and the public, &c. Nevertheless, there is one which deserves being pointed out, because it is peculiar to England; this is the participation by men of works, which, with us, in France, are held to belong especially to women. "All things being equal," says Leon Faucher, "prostitution ought to be more frequent in London than in Paris, because the resources of labour for young girls are more limited. In England, everywhere, as well as in the manufactories, men occupy the place of women; they preside over needlework, and serve behind the counter in shops, as well as in public establishments."\* English authors do

\* Loc. cit., p. 64.

not hesitate in considering this circumstance as one of the causes favourable to the development of prostitution.

[The same remark is often made by Englishmen on visiting France ; the women are at work in the fields, the men, nowhere. The entire detail of what is called trade, (retail trade), seems to be managed in France by women ; the men lounge at the shop doors, or haunt the coffee or billiard-rooms. There cannot be a doubt that male and female labour are in severe competition in both countries, and it were well for both nations if this could be avoided. The desire for independence may possibly be at the bottom of this, a desire which, in the Anglo-Saxon woman is particularly strong. A want of remunerative employment must, no doubt, be one of the causes which lead to prostitution in England, but it does not follow that it gives rise to many cases of open prostitution, however large additions it may add to the clandestine. It were extremely desirable to obtain trustworthy statistics on this point. Clandestine prostitution, though a grievous blot on the moral character of a people, is not to be compared with the open, unblushing, daring prostitution, which has for so long a time prevailed in



England, and which, in all probability, would arise in every country, (women being the same all over the world), were it not for the vigorous control and strong repressive measures employed against it on the continent of Europe.

Woman's character is peculiar in this, that although naturally timid and conscious of inferior strength, she passes at once from the extreme of caution to the most daring and reckless audacity, regardless of all consequences. When in 1791, all the regulations respecting prostitution were abolished, suspended, or, at least, became non-effective in France, in consequence of the Revolution, the female character of the natives of France was permitted fully to develop itself. For the first time, perhaps, in any country, or in any period of civilization, full license was permitted them to follow out their own inclinations. The result was a frightful, and unbridled licentiousness, a scandal without example. The evil rose to such a height, that even in the Convention itself some complained of it. The public girls were assisted by low advocates, who pleaded their cause, and assisted them in devising legal and technical difficulties to embarrass the course of justice. This state of things continued for nearly eight years. It

required a military force to clear the Palais Royal and its neighbourhood of the abandoned women, who had taken possession of apartments in it, and under the galleries of the Théâtre-Français. A house inhabited by prostitutes, at a short distance from this theatre, became odious, and even dangerous to the neighbourhood ; it was dreaded even by the First Consul, whose carriage was obliged to station itself opposite to this house on each visit he paid the theatre. Having no legal means in his power to close up this house, he was obliged to resort to the method of harassing the lodgers, by ordering official visits of the police at six, eight, and ten every evening—visits of thorough search and bringing up ; by these visits the house was finally put down. In France, as elsewhere, the administration has always felt instinctively that they were perpetually called on to exceed their powers, to act illegally, and thus expose themselves to a popular reaction and attack.

The question really at issue is this ; have public girls a right to that individual liberty which naturally belongs to all mankind ; and has society a right to curtail that liberty on the pretence of restraining the disorders which prostitution is sure



to lead to ? I shall consider this important question in a future chapter.]

The recital of the sufferings of poor needlewomen has something in it petrifying. We feel on perusing it, how often a painful struggle must have preceded the fall ; for it is allowed us to admit, that amongst the young women of an age to appreciate what they do, and who have yielded, there is, perhaps, but a small number who would have consented to ruin themselves by prostitution, if they had at their command other means of subsistence.

“Needlework is so badly paid for in London, that young persons who follow this employment, with difficulty earn three to five shillings weekly, though working from 16 to 18 hours daily. The wages of an embroiderer for a long day are from six to nine pence ; shirt-makers are paid generally six pence for sewing a shirt, and four to five pence for a pair of drawers (pantalon) ; nothing can be imagined more frightful than the life of these poor girls. They require to rise at four or five in the morning, in every season, to commence work, or to proceed to receive orders from their masters. They work unceasingly even to midnight, and in close rooms, five or

six together, with a view to economise fire and light. This sedentary life, and this constant application, makes them aged before their time, when they escape phthisis. Is it to be wondered at that some, alarmed at finding the path of virtue so rough, should have recourse to prostitution.”\*

Inquiries more or less extended, have been made in this interesting direction, as well by associations established to check debauchery, who have given the results in their reports, as by zealous philanthropists, who have handed over to the public press the result of their researches, with the praiseworthy object of affording information. These interrogatories, these recitals, confirm all that precedes, and partly raise up the veil which conceals in England a great social wound.

“So long as my husband was alive,” replied one of these unfortunates, “I remained faithful to him. He is dead. We were in such a state of distress myself and child, that I was compelled to have recourse to prostitution in order to purchase bread to save us from death by starvation. If I could have lived on the product of my work, I should never have betaken myself to the streets.

\* Loc. cit., p. 65.

It grieves me to say that there are many persons similarly situated ; hundreds of women, married and single, do the same, and for the same motive.”\*

[The attention of philanthropic men has been for some time directed towards the amelioration of a class of deserving women, many of whom, no doubt, suffer severely from the serious competition almost constantly prevailing in London. I have before me the latest reports of these Institutions, and this seems the fittest place to allude to them. If it be that distress leads many to prostitution, who would not otherwise resort to so dreadful a calling, then all Societies or Institutions having for their object the relief or alleviation of such distress, may be looked on as one of the aids in the good cause of repressing the evil, and of redeeming, on this point, the national character.

The first of these Associations which I shall notice, is termed the Association for the aid and benefit of Dress-makers and Milliners. It is under the highest patronage, and the President is the Earl of Shaftesbury. The Association holds annual meetings at Exeter Hall, when powerful

\* “ The Great Sin,” &c., p. 16.

and affecting speeches, are delivered in favour of these "oppressed Dress-makers."

The objects of the Association, are thus stated by its reporter ;

1. To induce the principals of dress-making and millinery establishments, to limit the hours of actual work to 12 hours per day, and to abolish, in all cases, working on Sundays.

2. To promote an improved system of ventilation.

3. To aid in obviating the serious evils connected with the present system, by inducing ladies to allow sufficient time for the execution of orders, and to encourage those establishments which zealously co-operate in carrying out the objects of the Association.

4. To afford pecuniary assistance to deserving young persons in cases of temporary distress or difficulty.

5. To offer to such young persons as require it, early and effective medical advice, change of air, and other assistance in cases of sickness.

In order to realize these objects, a book has been opened at the office, in which the names and addresses of young persons of good character and capacity are entered free of expense, to meet the



enquiries of employers seeking additional assistants, especially in the busy season.

The Association has now been in existence about 13 years ; it is stated that the affairs of the Association demand a considerable expenditure, but I have not met with any audited account of the expenditure. The numbers of Dress-makers registered have been 14,647. Each young person, on the payment of five shillings annually, is provided with medical attendance in case of sickness. Considerable sums have been raised by the voluntary subscriptions of the Benevolent, but the precise amount is not stated in the report ; nor the expenditure. Thus the public cannot judge of the success of the Institution. There cannot, however, remain a doubt in any dispassionate mind, that such efforts are wholly Utopian, and must come to nothing. Against competition there can be but one remedy—combination. The patrons, it is true, throw out a hint that they will encourage chiefly those establishments which assist them, and when we reflect on the position in life of the ladies who hold out this threat, for it is so in reality, we can scarcely doubt its efficacy in a certain degree. Were the noble patron to consult a working mechanic, or day labourer, as to the

means of meeting such a competition, he might receive advice which, though it might not be agreeable, would assuredly be of a highly practical character.

I have thus dwelt at some length in respect of the Association for distressed Dress-makers, &c., as being the type of all such Associations in England. They are of little or no practical value, they are not favourably looked on by practical men, and conscientious men have often called in question their supposed beneficial results. They form a portion of that patchwork of legislation, that hap-hazard movement, that preference of expediency to principle, which characterizes everywhere the Anglo-Saxon.

But there is in London another Association, also founded in favour of these Dress-makers and Milliners, of a different character, founded seemingly by some of the principals of the larger establishments. As the subject is one of great interest, as it is from this class of persons, (distressed needlewomen generally) that many suppose prostitution, chiefly the clandestine, to be mainly recruited, I shall be excused, no doubt, a brief notice of this second Association.

This Association is conducted on Trade princi-



ples, and is in fact a self-supporting Benevolent Institution, or Assurance against sickness and age. At the last meeting of the Institution, held on the 8th July, 1856, the meeting "considers that the Institution has made satisfactory progress during the past year." Here is the eighth annual report, and from it may be estimated how small the hope must ever be, that such Institutions can ever touch with a remedial hand, the pressure on this or any other great class of Society, resulting from—competition. The relief granted from the funds collected for the whole year was £24. 8s. The expenditure of the Establishment amounted to upwards of £70 !]

FROM MAY 31, 1855, TO JUNE 1, 1856.

DR.

To Balance at Bankers, May 31, 1855. . .	
" Cash received from Donations . . .	
" Ditto ditto Annual Subscriptions . . .	
" Ditto ditto Life Members . . .	
" Ditto ditto Annual ditto . . .	
" Ditto ditto Entertainment . . .	
" Committee . . . . .	
" Michaelmas Dividend on £5,199 2s. New 3 per cents . . .	
" Lady-day ditto on £5,369 11s. 1d. New 3 per cents. . . . .	

CR.

By Advertisements . . . . .	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
" Use of Willis's Rooms . . . . .	1	11	6			
" Printing Reports, Circulars, &c. . . . .	5	5	0			
" Stationery and Postage Stamps . . . . .	5	17	6			
" Collector's Salary . . . . .	3	5	0			
" Rent of Offices to Xmas, 1855 . . . . .	45	0	0			
" Reporter (Two Years) . . . . .	7	2	6			
Total expenses of Management during the year ended May 31, 1856				70	3	6
" Relief granted under the provisions of Rule 31 . . . . .				24	8	0
" Purchase of £438 15s. 5d., New 3 per cents. . . . .				400	0	0
" Balance at Banker's, May 31, 1856 . . .				204	14	9
				£699	6	3

We hereby certify that we have examined the above accounts, and compared them with the vouchers, and find them quite correct.

EDWARD ADcock.

J. M. REDMAYNE.

The consideration of the Associations which have for their more immediate object the repression of vice and the rescuing from a state of infamy those who have plunged into it, will fail to be more appropriately considered in a future part of the work.]

We have just witnessed poverty stretching out its hand. Let us now regard wealth, displaying its gold, and imposing its degrading conditions.

Immorality and *libertinage* are of all times and all countries. Wherever there are men, there also are wants and desires, which have their origin in the most imperious laws of nature, and which, not always finding satisfaction in legitimate ways, overflow by any path they happen to meet. Thus, the more chastity exists in the upper classes, the more *ceteris paribus* does prostitution extend amongst the women of the poorer classes, especially if the civil law offers no check. It seems to be so in England, at least, to a certain point.

But the question is not to know whether there be more or less immorality in the United Kingdom than in other countries, enjoying the benefits of civilization. What interests us, for the moment, is to learn if there does not exist in the peculiar form, in the national form, so to speak, of English licentiousness, something which has, as a necessary result, the increase of prostitution. Now this is what the study of facts permits us to affirm.

The English have the heart and mind, *positive*.\*

\* *Positive*: the Author's meaning is, "a strong desire to go up *at once* to the object."

It is to this natural disposition, I have not said quality, that the English nation owes its immense success. The Englishman has neither the time nor the patience to prepare his pleasures for himself, they must be prepared for him; he has the gold to pay for the trouble taken on his behalf. Sentimental affairs are relatively rare on the other side (English side) of the channel. Have the rich debauchees of the United Kingdom any such idea?

In a country like England, the field for speculation is always open. Now here there is a vast speculation to engage in, supported on one hand by gilded libertinage, on the other by youth and beauty, without bread, and without social protection. Hence has sprung up in London, an infamous traffic carried out on a great scale, and for which London and its environs, the United Kingdom, the whole world, are placed under contribution. There is a run for the living merchandise. The price of a virgin varies from £20 to £100.\*

Once created, the speculation was on a natural declivity, on which three progressive forces incessantly urge it; the cupidity of the one; the

\* Ryan, p. 181.

physical passions of the others ; impunity for all. A stronger impulsion given to the development of prostitution, must prove to be the definitive result. This cause and its effects, distinctly assailed by English writers, are well marked in the metropolis of England. "Public opinion," says an author, "is far from suspecting to what an extent, in London, brothels are frequented by persons belonging to all classes of society, and to all professions, and even by married persons of both sexes.\*"

One speculation leads to another. Proprietors amongst whom are cited influential persons, but whose houses are worth only about £30 to £40 per annum, rent their houses as high as £2 per week, as common brothels. Houses devoted to this traffic will produce a revenue which varies from £100 to more than £400. The proprietor demands, besides, a sum varying from £100 to £300 as a premium for an establishment of the first order ;† that is for what is called the good will of the house. When one is so trained up in the matter of scruples, and when money is prized above everything, such

\* "The Great Sin," &c., p. 24.

† Ryan, p. 177.



a person cannot be inclined to make any great efforts in favour of public morality.

There goes on, for more than half a century, in England, a something well meriting attention : it is the progressive diminution in the number of marriages. This is ascribed to the increasing dearness in the price of provisions, or to the elevation of the general cost of living. Here is an official statistic, extracted from the 8th and 9th Report of the Registrar-General, which is of considerable weight :—

				Marriages for 10,000 Women.
From 1796 to 1805	there were annually	1716		
„ 1806 „ 1815	„	1637		
„ 1816 „ 1825	„	1607		
„ 1826 „ 1835	„	1588		
„ 1836 „ 1845	„	1533		

Thus, the decrease is not accidental—it continues. Is there anything in this threatening to the future of English civilization, the germ of a reform, or transformation in British manners and institutions? It must always be, that this great number of unmarried people naturally add to the causes, already too productive, of London Prostitution.



[I have already said, that nothing is so fallacious as *vital statistics*, and that such studies are but as yet in their infancy. The movement population of mankind seems to depend on causes over which man has but little, if any control; and the essence of these causes is as yet wholly unknown. During the period, from 1796 to 1836,\* the nation passed through, what may almost with propriety, be called extreme conditions; distress and the cost of living from 1796 to 1806 were extreme. In 1800 or 1801, the price of the four pound loaf was two shillings; in 1815, the five pound Bank of England note, a legal tender was openly sold in London for £4 1s. 8d. From 1809 to 1812, the national depression, anxiety and alarm, might be said to have reached their height. In 1815, the most extravagant exultations arose in consequence of the fall of Napoleon; in 1818 or 1819, the lower orders threatened to rise *en masse* against the government; in 1821 or 1822, London assumed a most threatening aspect. And yet, during all these vicissitudes, followed by many commercial panics and much colonial and foreign success, from

\* The period included in the statistics of the Author.  
—ED.

figures we learn that marriages in the United Kingdom *constantly decreased*. And now let us consult the same source, namely, the registration and the census, and mark the result. The tide of prosperity, of a greatly augmented population, of great commercial prosperity, has again set in in favour of the nation. How is this to be reduced to a science? To the category of facts? The great catastrophe,\* which ended the long misery of Ireland, is fresh in the recollection of every one. The sister island must, in the course of a few months, have lost at least 1,500,000 inhabitants by famine and emigration. But population in Great Britain has suffered no check. In 1842, the estimated population of England and Wales, was 16,124,000; in 1856, it was 19,044,000; shewing an increase of nearly 3,000,000 in 14 years. In Scotland, the increase seems to be in the same proportion, the population in 1856 being estimated at 3,033,177. It is probable, the total population of the United Kingdom, at the present time, does not fall far short of 29,000,000. This increase is not only satisfactory but astonishing, when we consider the immense drain of late years by

\* "Times," April 20, 1857.

emigration. In 1842, the number of emigrants was comparatively small, and in the next two or three years became much less. For instance, in 1843, the whole United Kingdom only sent out 23,518 to the North American Colonies, 28,335 to the United States, 3478 to Australia and New Zealand, and 1835 to other places; total, 57,166. But with the Irish scarcity and famine, the rush began. In 1846, 129,851 went; in 1847, 258,270; in 1849, 299,498; in 1851, and the three succeeding years, the numbers were 335,996, 368,764, 329,937, and 323,429. Then the tide began to flow with less power. In 1855, the number of emigrants came down to 176,807, and in 1856, it was almost exactly the same, namely, 176,504. Yet in the ten years ending 1856, we find that the United Kingdom sent out 2,800,000 emigrants, a greater stream than has passed from one country since the modern history of Europe began. It is probable, however, that with the increasing enterprise of the country, the number who leave its shores will be proportionately less than even during the last two years; and though increasing facilities of transit, and the temptation of acquiring a competence, if not wealth, will continue to tempt men to try their

fortunes on a new field, we need never look for so alarming an Exodus as that which succeeded the Irish famine.

As to the direction of emigration, we are glad to find the Australian Colonies keep their ground in spite of the proximity to us of the United States. The North American Colonies have, on the contrary, somewhat fallen off. The great year for Australian emigration was, of course, 1852, when 87,881 persons set out for the new gold fields. In 1853, the number was 61,401; in 1854, it rose to 83,237; in 1855, it was 52,309; and last year 44,584. We may expect a future emigration of from 40,000 to 50,000 a year.

That the population of the United Kingdom should, in spite of this seemingly exhausting drain, continue to increase, is sufficiently explained by the statistics of births and marriages. In 1842, the population of England and Wales was 16,124,000, and the births 517,739; but in 1856, we find that, with a population of 19,044,000, the births are 657,000—that is, while the population has increased less than one-fifth, the number of births in the year has increased nearly two-sevenths. Thus we learn the very gratifying fact, that our population is not



only increasing, but actually increasing at a greater ratio than it was 15 years ago, so far as births are concerned. And the evidence from the return of deaths is equally cheering, for in 1842 the deaths were 349,519 to 16,000,000; in 1856 they were only 391,369 to 19,000,000; or while the population had increased nearly one-fifth, the deaths had increased little more than one-ninth. It is fair, however, to say that last year seems to have been a very healthy one, the deaths being less in number than in any year since 1850. On the whole, this return of population gives an assurance of increasing power and prosperity which may well encourage the nation to persevere in the policy of recent years. Another part which proves the prosperity of the country, is the great increase of marriages. In 1842—43, the marriages were, in England and Wales, 118,825 and 123,818 respectively; in 1853 they had risen to 164,520, and, though slightly diminished in 1855 by the war, they were 159,000 in 1856. The number, then, in an average of years, may be said to have increased one-third from the beginning to the conclusion of the period embraced in the return, while population was increased less than one-fifth.



The revenue from customs and excise would be tests of the prosperity of the country, were it not for the changes and reductions of duties, which render it impossible to compare the successive years. But in return of exports, we have a measure by which to estimate the immense progress of the United Kingdom. We doubt whether America itself could furnish a table more marvellous than that which gives the "total declared value of British and Irish produce exported from the United Kingdom" from 1842 to 1856. In 1842, the amount is £47,284,988; in 1845 it has risen to £60,111,082; in 1848, under the influence of European disturbance, it sinks to £52,849,445; but from that time the increase is enormous. In 1851, the value is £71,367,885; in 1853, it rises to £98,933,781. During the next two years, the war keeps it stationary, but in 1856 it makes a sudden leap to £115,890,857, and the first returns of this year predict a still further increase. From £47,000,000 to nearly £116,000,000 in 14 years! what a progress do these figures represent, what increase of the national wealth, what an alleviation of the national burdens! If trade be

an index of the wealth of a country, it may be said that the National Debt presses little more than half as heavily as when Sir Robert Peel, a few short years ago, brought forward his first budget. The trading classes, at least, are relieved to a degree which the most sanguine politician could not have anticipated. If we add to these facts which is shown in other tables—namely, that the number of paupers, in spite of increasing population, steadily diminished on an average of years in Great Britain, while the evil has almost vanished in Ireland, we shall have another cause for congratulation. What a descent from the 620,747 receiving relief in Ireland on the 1st of January, 1849, to the 307,970 of 1850, the 209,187 of 1851, the 106,802 of 1854, until we come to the 56,094 of the present year! We may conclude by once more remarking the great and encouraging fact, that the United Kingdom is not only making progress in population, wealth, and resources of all kinds, but progress in a constantly increasing ratio. This is so much against the theories of the political economists, that only the citing of actual returns would make it credible. The usual supposition is, that the ratio of increase

in a country continually diminishes, and this is certainly borne out by the annals of continental nations; but, whether permanently or for a term, the United Kingdom is an exception. Every year witnesses a progress more and more accelerated."

Are these figures facts? I have my doubts. They make temporary exultations and depressions in the history of nations, but nothing more. The vital causes, which lie still deeper, are wholly unknown. In the fifth century, St. Cyril advocated celibacy, and the establishment of nunneries and monkeries, convents and monasteries, on the grounds that the world was too densely populated! He meant, no doubt, the little world of Carthage and its environs. Ingenious men are never at a loss for sufficient reasons in the maintaining of any hypothesis, howsoever absurd it be.

Let us now contrast this population return with the last census in France; the results have taken the world by surprise. I am free to confess that a calm contemplation of French society, in part, had prepared me for the result, but not to the extent, always taking for granted that the figures can be depended on. On this point I still have many doubts.

“No one\* can study the statistics relating to French population, and compare its failing power of increase with the progress of other nations, without being convinced that some great natural or social cause checks the vitality of the whole people. It is not as if the diminution of increase were local, temporary, or dependent on certain political disorders; it has been gradual and progressing, until now it seems that the total population is actually lessening.

“What makes the fact more singular is, that such a condition of things is confined to France. The great and never-ceasing increase of the English race is notorious, and need not further be dwelt upon; but Germany and Russia have also shown no deficiency of prolific power. Although Muscovite statistics are hardly to be depended upon, it seems certain, from the testimony of travellers, that in the great territory of the Czar the human race is multiplying and extending. The progress of the Germans has been by no means unsatisfactory. It is true, that narrow-minded government and obsolete laws have done their worst to check development, and that the

\* “Times,” April, 1857.



Fatherland does not, in fact, gain as much as it should from the increase of its sturdy and laborious race. But the Germans have, during the present generation, become a great emigrating people. There has been no want of activity at home. Witness the railroads with which they covered their country, before France had more than one or two experimental lines. Their chief activity, however, has been directed to the New World, and of late years they have poured out in numbers nearly equalling the Irish, and far exceeding the genuine Anglo-Saxons. Yet, with all this great drain, the population, except in some of the southern districts, increases by no means slowly. By mere relative increase of numbers, the kingdom of Prussia and the empire of Austria may be considered as every day raising their position in regard to their neighbours to the south and west. We might easily adopt the fashionable theory of race, and say that the Teutonic nations, or the Slavonic nations, are destined to become greater, while the Latin nations, with France at their head, are destined to remain as they are; but, after all, this kind of reasoning amounts to little more than saying, that what is, *is*. The question for us is, rather, to find a reason why



such a people as the French, who otherwise show no signs of national decrepitude, who hold their place in arms, in arts, in literature, and in political influence, whose language is more widely spread than ever, and whose country is the second country of every educated man, should have lost that power of increasing their population which is particularly active, at present, among the other great peoples of Europe.

“The facts of the case are strong, and point to the outbreak of the first Revolution as the era from which this decline must be reckoned. Recent writers have narrated circumstances which corroborate and tend to explain the returns of the late census. For instance, it is declared that there has been a physical deterioration of the French race within the last 70 years. We are told that, before 1789, the minimum height for enlistment in the Line was 5 ft. 1 in., French measure. After a quarter of a century of war, the minimum was reduced to less than 4 ft. 10 in., and in 1830, to less than 4 ft. 9 in. This standard was still further reduced during the reign of Louis Philippe. If the same height were exacted now, as under Louis XVI., more than 120,000 soldiers would have to be dismissed the

service. Yet, although the requirements of the authorities are so much lessened, the rejections are in an inordinate ratio to the whole body of conscripts. In six years, from 1831 to 1837, 504,000 were admitted, and 459,000 rejected. The deterioration, if we may trust the statistics of the French writer whom we quote, has gone on advancing. In the six years from 1839 to 1845, only 486,000 were admitted, against 491,000 rejected. That is, actually, more than half the conscripts were found unfit for military service, either through exceeding smallness of stature, weakness of body, or some other physical disqualification; and yet, certainly, the French armies are strikingly deficient in men either of size or muscular power. That more than half the population should fall short of the moderate standard requisite in the regiments which we see defile past in a French town, is certainly a most surprising and startling fact. But for the explanation. It can hardly be doubted that the devastating wars of the Republic and the Empire have been the chief cause of this deterioration. One may see, on pretty nearly every Parisian book-stall, a large broad-sheet exposed for sale, entitled '*Fastes Militaires.*' Opposite to every

day in the year is the name of some victory, or assumed victory, from between 1792 and 1815. During those years, the French fought more battles than we have since the beginning of our history, and their Generals of that time may be, with accuracy, called heroes of a hundred fights. But dearly has France paid for all this glory. It is no exaggeration to say, that the entire vigorous male population of the country was swept away, leaving only the rejected of the conscription to be the fathers of a future generation. And when we remember that Lutzen, and Bautzen, and Leipsic were fought principally by boys, whose year of enlistment was anticipated by the desperate Emperor, we may form some notion of what kind of men the conscription was likely to reject. It is, indeed, singular, and speaks well for the mettle of the race, that the present generation of French soldiers, smaller and weaker in body than any Europeans south of Lapland, should still be in spirit, in endurance, and in all those qualities which go by the name of 'game,' superior, perhaps, to any other in the world.

"To the slaughter of the great war, we must add the enforced division of property as a cause

of deterioration and diminished population in France. We need not revive the discussion about large holdings and small holdings, because there are countries where one, and countries where the other system is successful. The true principle is, not that they should be small, or that they should be large, but that they should be free to be either, according to the exigencies of the culture, and instincts of the people. In this country, and in any other where the individual is enterprising and ambitious, petty agriculture would be impossible. The Englishman would get rid of the half-acre patch which he had inherited, and would make his way to London, or Manchester, or go to sea, or employ his labour in some way or another more profitably than by staying on his little piece of ground. But the French peasantry, at a time when they were exhausted by war, and uninvited by any development of mercantile enterprise, first came under the action of a system which gave to such a bare subsistence in return for monotonous and spiritless labour. The enforced division of property has been, in fact, a law of entail of the worst kind, and each generation has inherited perforce the property and inertness of its predecessor.



For forty years, and until lately, there has been hardly any improvement among the bankrupt and struggling proprietors of the soil of France, while the grasp of the mortgagees on the land has been yearly tightening. Who can wonder at the families of these people, and that they carry out to the letter the teachings of Malthus and Mill, and deliberately marry with the intention of having only one or two children, or none at all! There has been no manufacturing industry to employ the increased numbers; there has been no education to inform them how they may rise to a higher station. The priest, the *maire*, has been but the instrument of government, upholding the existing system. There has, in fact, been a perfect social stagnation, and we cannot but believe that there is now less enlightenment and vitality in the rural districts of France, compared with the capital, than in the days which preceded 1789. To the obliteration by time and legislation of these two great evils—the physical deterioration caused by war, and the social inertness caused by the extreme poverty of the great mass of the people—must France, we think, look for the renewal of her energies, and the increase of her people.”]



ART. IV.—*Of the Recruitment of Prostitution.*

In our modern civilization, still so imperfect, in a moral point of view, as to seem to merit only the name of a rough sketch of civilization, there are conditions of existence which seem to have, for necessary and natural elements, everything which leads to crime. It is like a remnant of the savage state, which society endeavours to efface; it is often, also, a product of the deviations of a civilization which has still to find its paths. A crowd of females, in London as elsewhere, but much more so in London than in Paris, grow up prostitutes. All these whose parents are thieves and harlots, and who, having always lived in an impure atmosphere, have no idea of a different mode of life. One cannot say of these unfortunates, that they have fallen, for the ladder-step which served them as a cradle is placed below all the others. The foci of infamy producing them are numerous in London, and are situated more especially in certain quarters, such as Saint Giles's, the low parts of Westmin-

ster,\* Whitechapel, and the city. Nameless orgies, during all the time not occupied in thieving, represent their whole existence. There, prostitution recruits itself; it flows from the fountain-head.

External to these foci, the supply of prostitutes takes place in a considerable proportion by maternal influence. For, if we have seen parents who expose their children to corruption with a view to profit, there are others who corrupt them, themselves; we have those who offer their children for hire; there are also some who sell them.

Nothing shows better the deleterious influence of the baseness of parents, than the prosecution of the woman Leah Davis, denounced by the Association for the Protection of Young Women under Age, and prosecuted for having seduced quite young children into her brothel. This woman was the mother of 13 daughters. These 13 were all prostitutes, or kept houses of ill-fame in various quarters of London.† And let it not be believed that cases of this kind are rare in

\* "The Back Slums of Westminster."—See *Speech of Cardinal Wiseman*.

† Ryan, p. 157.

London. "In one of our hospitals," says Mr. W. Logan, "I met with five young girls who were affected with a shameful disease, at the ages of 13, 12, 11, 9, and 8 respectively. The mother of this last was in the hospital, affected with the same disease. Three of these girls had been seduced in their mother's house, and it was not by children.\* One unfortunate, 15 years old, was sold, after the death of her father, by her mother to the mistress of a brothel. The inhuman treatment to which she was subjected produced quickly a serious disease, for which she was sent to the hospital. By the kind aid of the "sister," she obtained admission into a Magdalen Asylum."†

There are still other prostitutes, who do not give much trouble to the habitual male and female procurers. Such are the needlewomen, who make up, by this disgraceful resource, the insufficiency of their wages ; such are the married women, the widows, and even the young girls, who support their family with the produce of their charms. The agents for the supply are, in

\* Ryan, p. 129.

† Léon Faucher, *loc. cit.*, p. 74.

this instance, hunger and discouragement. The Association of which Mr. Talbot was the zealous Secretary, has had the good fortune to withdraw from misery and vice more than one unhappy girl following this course, and been enabled to prove the distressing wants of most of them.

But these three groups of public girls, although forming a considerable part of London Prostitution, are far from representing the whole. To satisfy the exhaustless demands of licentiousness, there has been organized in London a vast system of intrigues, of tricks, of traps of all sorts, a considerable commerce of indigenous and foreign importation, in a word, an immense industry, which has been established and developed, and is exercised, without hindrance, with such activity and impudence, that it may truly be said that nothing of the kind exists in any other European nation.

The recruitment for first-class houses, of which a great number are kept by strangers, is confided to numerous agents, largely recompensed, and of whom several are received into the most respectable classes of society. The functions of those agents are various.

The mission of some is to travel on the con-



tinent. By offering high wages, they engage as embroiderers, dress-makers, sempstresses, young girls, whom they coolly remove from their parents. The better to deceive them, and to prevent all suspicion, they place in their hands in advance the wages of the first three months. The first-fruits of these young girls bring a high price in London, and these voyages succeed each other.

Other agents—and these are more especially women—establish their head-quarters at the railway stations in London and elsewhere. There they watch or wait for young girls and young women, who come to the capital as domestics, or needle-women, or governesses. Under pretext of guiding them in the vast metropolis, and making known to them suitable lodgings, they surround them with attentions and perfidious cares, gain their confidence, and lead them to houses of ill-fame. “A great number of young girls, who arrive principally from the manufacturing districts,” writes Mr. Thwaites, Treasurer to the City, “quit their families, through a love of change, because they desire work, or are ill-used, or that they are attracted by the agents for prostitution. The future of these unfortunates is



for ever ruined, when they have not the good fortune to be reclaimed by, or sent back to their parents.\* Young ladies, without experience or protection, fall into snares which no warning has revealed to them."

Once in the den, these women remain prisoners, until, *nolens volens*, they have yielded. If caresses and cajoleries fail to persuade, if violence and terror do not succeed, narcotic drugs overcome all resistance, and, from that moment, these unfortunates belong to houses of ill-fame. Thus, in London, crime is associated with fraud in the recruitment of prostitution.

These proceedings, conducted regardless of expense, imply considerable capitals. There are others less expensive, amongst which I shall rapidly describe those characteristic of English prostitution.

We have seen above, with what audacity and impunity procurers and procuresses lay hold of unprotected children whom they meet with in the streets of London. We have seen that little girls of 8 or 10 years are brought up to the trade of watching those who are older by some years,

\* Léon Faucher, loc. cit., p. 54.

and who are fully embarked in the business. When a young and beautiful child is thus caught, she is first introduced into a wealthy brothel, and there violated for a considerable sum of money; next, her executioners hand her over to the proprietors of an establishment lower in rank. In proportion as her beauty withers, and her health suffers, she descends by degrees in the scale; and often, at the end of a few weeks, or even of some days, she is cast into one of the most infamous and lowest brothels.\*

To obtain for them, at the suitable moment, what is required, there is no artifice to which the masters of these houses do not have recourse. Their agents often are young girls of 17 or 18 years, who walk through the City, become acquainted with the young girls whom they meet in their promenades, make engagements for a pleasant walk together, invite them to accompany them to a cheap theatre, or offer to obtain for them a situation or employment. These manœuvres are incessantly renewed, by day and night, in London. The Sunday, especially, is favourable to these iniquitous acts, by reason of the great

\* Ryan, p. 182.

number of children, who on that day attend public schools. So soon as a young girl has been introduced into a house of ill-fame, she is undressed, then clothed with elegance, and sent into the streets to attract men. Sometimes she is retained, and so watched that escape is impossible; sometimes—especially if she be very young—she is allowed to return to her parents, after having sold her. A little girl of 10 years, who went to school alone on Sundays, was thus entrapped and handed over to prostitution. At the hour when the class finished, she was sent home to her parents: some *bon-bons*, and some other objects of little value with which she was presented, induced her to return to the same house; and she became thus a source of profit to those who had destroyed her innocence.\*

There is a trap which has a character for infamy quite peculiar. “A young girl of 15,” (Report of Mr. Talbot,) “seeing in a shop-window a paper requiring hands to work at waistcoat-making, applied to and was engaged by the mistress, who agreed to give her board and lodging in return for her services. After she had been

\* Ryan, p. 182.

there about a fortnight, the mistress introduced her to a house of ill-fame, kept by herself, and thus effected her ruin.”\*

Amongst the female agents for prostitution, there are some who spread themselves about the country, establishing themselves for a longer or shorter period, sometimes in one locality, sometimes in another. During their sojourn, they acquire a knowledge of the country girls, select those likely to suit them, engage them as servants, and take them to London.

But no kind of audacity is wanting in this odious traffic. As if it were a legitimate commerce, the masters of these houses contract with country carriers for the girls they bring to town, at so much per head.

Nevertheless, amongst so many young women who yield to seduction, or who fall, whether surprized or forced, in brothels, or in public fêtes held in the metropolis, or its environs, in the numerous taverns where all is arranged for secret prostitution, there are some who in cold blood, when left to themselves, cannot endure the remorse and regret following their ruin, and who

\* Ryan, p. 129.



close the scene by committing suicide a few hours after the fatal orgie. According to Dr. Ryan, it is a well known fact, that coroner's inquests frequently originate from such causes. This physician adds, that such an event presents a favourable opportunity for studying the changes going on in the *ovaria* during the first hours following conception.\*

Others do not fear to engage in a desperate struggle, and sometimes have sufficient energy, and are fortunate enough to escape from the infamy. We read in one of Mr. Talbot's reports a case of this kind, which merits insertion here, were it only to relieve our feelings.

“Sarah Reeves, 18 years of age, had been decoyed from Cavendish in Suffolk, by a procuress, brought to London and taken to a brothel;† but by a determined resistance, she escaped from the clutches of her betrayer, and applied, on the same day, to the society for protection. She was placed by order of the late Mr. Walker, the Lambeth Street Magistrate, in the Mile-end workhouse. After a patient and laborious investigation, to trace the parties who had been instrumental in

\* Ryan, p. 170.

† Ibid, p. 126.



bringing her to London, which failed, as she proved to be, by the testimony of the Reverend E. Pemberton, rector of Beauchamp, Saint Paul's, Suffolk, and other highly respectable individuals, a good moral and virtuous character, the Committee provided for her a situation in London. Having expressed a desire to return to the country, she was sent to her mother at Cavendish, where she arrived in safety; and as a token of the estimation in which the Reverend E. Pemberton held the Society, from his knowledge of the case of this girl, he forwarded to the Committee a donation of five pounds."

The agents of prostitution in London, have two kinds of auxiliaries, which exercise, in England, an action of which in France we have not an idea; these are the fortune-tellers, and the traders in obscene books and pictures. The first are real go-betweens; the second prepare the soil by corrupting the heart and the morals.

[Nothing escaped the notice of Mr. Léon Faucher, in regard to the manners of the English, especially those leading to the debasement of the people. Amongst these, he discovered one which might very readily escape a native, or at least be considered by him as of no importance. The

practice of fortune-telling, and a belief in such impostures, prevails, no doubt, in England and Scotland to a great extent, or at least to an extent much more than is generally credited; and this belief is not confined to the vulgar and illiterate; on the other hand, it does not appear to be very common in France; this form of credulity does not prevail in the Celtic mind. In it, superstition assumes other forms, well known as "the second sight, &c.;" so prevalent amongst the Celtic, and therefore kindred races of Wales, Ireland, and Caledonia, so happily and with such truth illustrated by Sir Walter Scott, in his immortal novel of *Waverley*.

Nevertheless, that such a belief does or did exist even in the highly polished capital of France, is shewn, I think, by the following narrative, the correctness of which, however, I do not vouch for.

"Many of our readers,\* no doubt, are familiar with the name of the extraordinary person, who, since the year 1789, has practised the arts of chiromancy and astrology in the French capital, and who in the most sceptical epoch, and among

\* Extract from the "Dublin University Magazine."—See *London Journal*, No. cxlv.

the most sceptical people of modern times, has been able to maintain, for more than half a century, the reputation of an almost infallible interpreter of the decrees of fate. Some anecdotes of this Pythoness of our own days, derived from sources which we have reason to believe authentic, are offered in the following pages to those who take interest in such things. Of what may seem to verge on the marvellous, in the circumstances we have to relate, it is not our task to supply the rationale; we leave that as a problem for our psychological friends, to whose ken there is no mist impenetrable, no mill-stone opaque. He that can fathom animal magnetism, may try his plummet in the mysteries of the palm and of the stars; we go not into matters that would take us out of our depth. Mademoiselle Lenormand was born in 1772, at Alençon in Normandy, and received her education in the Benedictine Convent of that place, at the royal expense. The good nuns were far from dreaming what an embryo sorceress their cloister nursed in its bosom; though, by her own account, there must have been something about her, even then, unlike other children, and calculated to give the impression that the little king's charity-scholar was not

altogether "young." "She remembers," writes one who was much in communication with her, "between the years 1811 and 1813, having a singular power of observation and imagination, since she was seven years old, and an expression she often uses, in reference to that period of her life, is—I was a waking Somnambulist." At an early age, Paris became her abode, and here we find her, in her seventeenth year, already embarked in the profession of a fortune-teller, and applying herself with ardour to the study of astronomy and algebra, the knowledge of which she believed indispensable to the perfection she aimed at in the divinatory art. She rose rapidly into note. The persons who came, led perhaps more by curiosity than by credulity, to test her prophetic powers, were confounded by the acquaintance she displayed with the most secret details of their past history, and learned to place a reluctant confidence, at variance with all their habits of thought, in her predictions of the future. Meanwhile, the revolution proceeded, and it was the lot of our Pythoness to become involved in one of the countless plots, which the distracted times were hourly bringing forth. It was a project for the liberation of the Queen, then in the Temple



prison, which proved fruitless, from the impossibility of inducing Marie Antoinette to embrace any opportunity of escape, which was to involve a separation from her children. Lenormand's connexion with this enterprise, led to her own arrest, and she found herself an inmate of the prison of the Petite Force, from which she was afterwards removed to that of the Luxembourg. Although, at this time the "Reign of Terror" had already begun its course of blood, and the citizen once breathed on by suspicion—especially of royalist plotting—had little to do but prepare for the guillotine, Lenormand was by no way frightened by this turn in her affairs, her astrological calculations assuring her, as she said, that her life was safe, and that her imprisonment would not be of long duration. The result showed that, unlike the gipsy tribe in general, she had read the book of fate as truly for herself as she did for others. Robespierre's fall found her happily still among the unguillotined, and placed her at liberty, with the remnant that were in the same case.

Her sojourn in the Luxembourg, however, had brought her into contact, among others, with Josephine Beauharnais. Josephine had once had her fortune told by an Obi woman in the West



Indies; she soon got it done a second time by Lenormand, and had the satisfaction, because it really was satisfactory, to one for whose neck the guillotine's tooth, so to speak, was on edge, to hear from two different fortune-tellers, so widely apart both in geography and complexion, that years of life and greatness were before her. The agreement could not but dispose to belief, and it was not much to surmise that Josephine's mind was all the easier, for her conference with the woman prophetess, during the term that yet intervened before the auspicious event that restored both to freedom. This event itself was no slight confirmation of Lenormand's credit, and when Josephine, about two years after, married Napoleon Bonaparte, and, perhaps, discovered in him the aspirings of that ambition which boded her the fulfilment of those more dazzling promises of her horoscope, that stood yet unredeemed, she did not fail to talk to him of the gifted mortal who had shared her captivity, and by whom such great things had been prognosticated for her, and, by the plainest implication, for him as her husband. Few men were more superstitious at heart than he, to whom these conjugal revelations were made; he saw Lenormand, and it is said, (though

we fear on doubtful authority), that she foretold him the successive stages of the career he was destined to run—his elevation to the summit of power, his fall, and his death in exile. What measure of faith may have been yielded by Napoleon to those vaticinations, (supposing they were ever uttered), we have, of course, no means of knowing; but, from the time of his assuming the imperial dignity, it is certain that Lenormand became an object of suspicion to him, the effects of which she often found troublesome enough. Perhaps, the Emperor thought that she, who had predicted his overthrow, would not scruple to use means to compass it. Be that as it may, a jealous watchfulness was soon exercised, not only towards the prophetess herself, but towards those who came to consult her; more than once she was arrested, and had to undergo a rigorous interrogatory at the *Palais de Justice*. On one of these occasions a remarkable expression fell from her; it was on the 11th of December, 1809, when, being pressed to explain an obscure answer she had just given to some question which had been addressed to her, she said: “My answer is a problem, the solution of which I reserve till the 31st of March, 1814.” What the question was,

to which this reply was given, does not appear ; but we hardly need to remind the reader that, eight days before, the fifth anniversary of Napoleon's coronation had been celebrated with a splendour enhanced by the presence of five of his royal vassals, the Kings of Saxony, Westphalia, Wurtemberg, Holland, and Naples ; and that on the day named by Lenormand for the solution of her " problem," the allies entered Paris.]

Superstition, daughter of ignorance, excites a great number of young girls and young women to consult fortune-tellers. They are chiefly domestics, and the daughters of small traders who do so. Over their weak minds, fortune-tellers exercise the same ardent and invincible attraction which formerly, in France, was exercised by lotteries over the same class of persons. Plundered by little and little of all they possess, soon involved in debts, young servants are induced to rob their masters, or prostitution is offered to them as their last resource. Besides, these houses are specially and appropriately organized. Whilst the credulous women listen with emotion, to what they view as announcements of their destinies ; men, placed so as to see and hear everything without being seen, examine them, and make their

selection. Now it is well known that the agents of prostitution are not particularly scrupulous as to the means to be employed in overcoming the women who fall into their hands. More than this : let a young girl become the object of the impure desires of a man sufficiently wealthy to bribe her accomplices, these have, in the assistance of fortune-tellers, the means of almost certain success. The young girl is circumvented. A clever emissary excites in her a desire to know the future events of her life. Conducted to a pretended fortune-teller, who has received the price of her dishonour, she listens to revelations of which the material varies but little. She is to meet accidentally with a man, whose likeness they describe, and who is to prove to her the source of a great fortune ! The meeting takes place in fact ; the impression made in such minds must of necessity be great. The rest may be guessed at.

The traffic in obscene pictures and books in England, is a no less remarkable fact. Commercial houses called respectable in the language of trade, are exclusively devoted to this kind of merchandise. Prior to the establishment of the Society for the Suppression of Vice in London, this



traffic had assumed an incredible magnitude. Numerous hawkers spread these pictures and books all over the kingdom. Boarding schools for girls and boys were infested with them. Women got access to the former, under pretext of purchasing cast off clothes ; the servants were the go-betweens. The government took no notice of the matter ! Now, thanks to the associations established for the suppression of vice, the traffic is not carried on so openly, but it still subsists ; through the windows of a great number of shops, principally tobacco shops, in populous and frequented quarters, the most licentious and exciting pictures are exposed to view. I may even go further and assert, that, notwithstanding the efforts made to suppress it, the traffic still occupies about 4000 individuals.\*

### ART. III.—*Of the Mode of Life of Prostitutes.*

In London, as well as other large cities, the condition of prostitutes varies with the class to which they belong ; for in this peat hole, where all is in contradiction with the social laws, society

\* Ryan, p. 198. Compare with this, what has been done in Paris, in Parent-Duchatelet, t. II. p. 237.



still throws a full reflection of its division into casts and orders, only in prostitution, no one rises ; there is a constant descent lower and lower in the scale, and all classes tend by a progressive debasement, to dissolve into one class, the lowest. It is especially in London that the rapid degeneration is manifest. By the combined influence of the avarice of the go-betweens, of the inclemency of the climate, and of the tender age of the prostitutes, these last are speedily used up, and wither with frightful rapidity.

The prostitutes of London, considered in a general way, may be naturally divided into two groups, to the first belong those who have a dwelling or home, whether as residing in their own house, or lodgers, or that they remain stationary in a house of ill fame. The second comprises all those who, properly speaking, having no home or asylum, live sometimes in taverns, or other places of debauchery to which they conduct the men they have ensnared ; sometimes in lodging-houses of the lowest order where they live *pêle-mêle* with professed thieves ; sometimes finally in the streets, exposed to every physical suffering.

Even as regards prostitutes of the first class, if

the unanimous statement of authors is to be depended on, life is far from being easy or agreeable. In fact, in prostitution the go-betweens, restrained by no fear, have but one thought, that, namely, of making the most of the woman to whom they owe their fortune. Neither the health nor the life of these women concerns them ; public girls are a merchandise which never fails, and requires to be always renewed. Thus the young girls brought at a great expense to London, to feed the more wealthy establishments, remain there but a short time, and are soon used up, stale, according to the usual phrase. From that time they are piteously driven to the streets, often labouring under the venereal disease, but in all cases exposed to destruction.

In support of the preceding, I may cite from Mr. Talbot, the fact, that a young girl of 15 years was in a single night forced to submit to 12 men, and thus obtained for the mistress of the house, 12 guineas.

The same author adds, " In a few hours, these young girls receive six or seven men. After each visit, they wash, take a little spirits and are ready for another."\*

\* Ryan, p. 180.

The association so often referred to in this work, procured the condemnation of a man named David Romaine, aged 27, who lived with his wife and children on the product of the prostitution of three young girls, each about 15 years of age, who were found in his house in a most deplorable state of misery. On Sunday evening, one of these girls was sent into the streets to attract young people. When these were collected in sufficient numbers, so as to make of their offerings a considerable sum, the two other girls were given up to them. These manœuvres were carried on under the eye of the police, who counted one day as many as 12 young persons in the den, but who had no authority to interfere.\*

In general, so soon as a young girl has been clothed with the elegant dress of prostitution, her life is consumed in an activity almost unceasing. Forced to wander the streets by night and day, narrowly watched either by the master of the house himself, or by women who carry on the same trade as themselves, or as we have seen by little girls from eight to ten years old, their successors, they can neither escape nor remain

\* Ryan, p. 139.

inactive. They must every night bring to the brothel a certain number of men. If they fail in this, or attempt to escape, they are exposed to the severest treatment.

Finally, in proportion as we descend lower in the scale of prostitutes, the picture becomes darker. Another class of nurseries of crimes not, indeed, to be found in every quarter of London, but confined to certain districts, such as St. Giles', the low parts of Westminster and both sides of Whitechapel, are lodging-houses kept by receivers of stolen goods, and resorted to by none but thieves, or those who are on the point of becoming thieves. Houses of this description often contain 50 beds, which are occupied by persons of both sexes, from the age of 10 to 40 years. Into some of these houses, boys only are admitted, the purpose of such exclusiveness being on the part of the boys to preserve their independence; that is, to escape the control of persons stronger than themselves, (they are equal and often superior to grown thieves in skill, presence of mind, and knowledge of their business) and on the part of the lodging-houses to repress, and prevent the men from robbing the boys, so that the lodging-house-keepers may reap as much as possible of the boys'



plunder. Women, however, are not excluded. It would be more correct to say, that girls of all ages from 10 (for it is seldom that the female companions of thieves live to be women) are admitted, not on their own account, as independent lodgers, but as the acknowledged mistresses of the boys who introduce them. The scenes of profligacy that occur in these dens are indescribable, and would be incredible if described.\*

Let us still descend. The "Examiner" of the 14th October, 1843, cited by Léon Faucher,† contains the following recital. "The park-keepers and police agents have brought lately to the office in Marlborough Street, several young persons whom they found asleep under trees in Hyde Park and in Kensington Gardens. These unfortunate persons were all, without exception, in the most miserable condition, and so infected with venereal disease that the presiding magistrate out of pure humanity, sent them to prison, where they might find at once an asylum, and receive medical assistance. It would seem from the reports of the park-keepers, that about 50 persons of both sexes

\* Ryan, p. 200.

† Loc. cit., p. 56.



and of all ages have had for several months past no other shelter during the night than was offered them, by the trees and holes dug in the park. The most of them are young girls from 14 to 17 years of age; brought by the soldiers from the counties, whom they debauched and afterwards abandoned to their terrible fate. These unfortunate creatures are thus, at the very outset of life, rejected from society to live pell mell at night in the parks, where they literally rot in want, filth, and disease.

The few facts just related are sufficient to give an idea, sufficiently exact, of the mode of life of prostitutes in London, generally. Permit me, however, to add the following history, which an observer, highly to be recommended, collected from the lips of a young prostitute; it completes the picture.

“A good-looking girl of 16 years,” says Mr. Mayhew,\* “gave me the following awful statement:—‘I am an orphan. When I was 10, I was sent to service as maid-of-all-work, in a small tradesman’s family. It was a hard place, and my

\* “London Labour and London Poor,” Vol. 1.; “The London Street Folk,” London, 1851, p. 413, &c.; “The Great Sin,” &c., p. 42.

mistress used me very cruelly, beating me often. When I had been in place three weeks, my mother died; my father having died twelve years before. I stood my mistress' ill-treatment about six months. She beat me with sticks, as well as with her hands. I was black and blue, and at last I ran away. I got to Mrs. —, a low lodging-house. I didn't know before that there was such a place. I heard of it from some girls at the Glass-house (baths and wash-houses), where I went for shelter. I went with them to have a halfpennyworth of coffee, and they took me to the lodging-house. I then had three shillings, and stayed about a month, and did nothing wrong, living on the three shillings, and what I pawned my clothes for, as I got some pretty good clothes away with me. In the lodging-house, I saw nothing but what was bad, and heard nothing but what was bad. I was laughed at, and was told to swear. They said, "Look at her for a d—d modest fool"—sometimes worse than that, until by degrees, I got to be as bad as they were. During this time, I used to see boys and girls from 10 and 12 years old sleeping together, but understood nothing wrong. I had never heard of such places before I ran away. I can neither

read nor write. My mother was a good woman, and I wish I'd had her to run away to. I saw things between almost children that I can't describe to you—very often I saw them, and that shocked me. At the month's end, when I was beat out, I met with a young man, 15—I myself was going on to 12 years old—and he persuaded me to take up with him. I stayed with him three months in the same lodging-house, living with him as his wife, though we were mere children, and being true to him. At the three months' end, he was taken up for picking pockets, and got six months. I was sorry, for he was kind to me; though I was made ill through him; so I broke some windows in St. Paul's Churchyard to get into prison to get cured. I had a month in the Compter, and came out well. I was scolded very much in the Compter, on account of the state I was in, being so young. I had two shillings and sixpence given to me when I came out, and was forced to go into the streets for a living. I continued walking the streets for three years, sometimes making a good deal of money, sometimes none, feasting one day, and starving the next. The bigger girls could persuade me to do anything they liked with my

money. I was never happy all the time, but I could get no character, and could not get out of the life. I lodged all this time at a lodging-house in Kent Street. They were all thieves and bad girls. I have known between three and four dozen boys and girls sleep in one room. The beds were horrid filthy, and full of vermin. There were very wicked carryings-on. The boys, if any difference, were the worst. We lay packed, on a full night, a dozen boys and girls squeezed into one bed. That was very often the case—some at the foot and some at the top—boys and girls all mixed. I can't go into all the particulars, but whatever could take place, in words or acts, between boys and girls, did take place, and in the midst of the others. I am sorry to say I took part in these bad ways myself, but I wasn't so bad as some of the others. There was only a candle burning all night, but in summer it was light great part of the night. Some boys and girls slept without any clothes, and would dance about the room that way. I have seen them, and, wicked as I was, felt ashamed. I have seen two dozen capering about the room that way; some mere children, the boys generally the youngest. \* \* \* \* \* There were no men or



women present. There were often fights. The deputy never interfered. This is carried on just the same as ever to this day, and is the same every night. I have heard young girls shout out to one another how often they had been obliged to go to the hospital, or the infirmary, or the work-house. There was a great deal of boasting about what the girls and boys had stolen during the day. I have known boys and girls change their "partners" just for a night. At three years' end, I stole a piece of beef from a butcher. I did it to get into prison. I was sick of the life I was leading, and didn't know how to get out of it. I had a month for stealing. When I got out, I passed two days and a night in the streets, doing nothing wrong, and then went and threatened to break Messrs. — windows again. I did that to get into prison again; for, when I lay quiet of a night in prison, I thought things over, and considered what a shocking life I was leading, and how my health might be ruined completely, and I thought I would stick to prison rather than go back to such a life. I got six months for threatening. When I got out, I broke a lamp next morning for the same purpose, and had a fortnight. That was the last time I was in



prison. I have since been leading the same life as I told you of for the three years, and lodging at the same houses, and seeing the same goings-on. I hate such a life now more than ever. I am willing to do any work that I can in washing and cleaning. I can do a little at my needle. I could do hard work, for I have good health. I used to wash and clean in prison, and always behaved myself there. At the house where I am, it is threepence a night; but at Mrs. —, it is a penny and twopence a night, and just the same goings-on. Many a girl—nearly all of them—goes out into the streets, from this penny and twopenny house, to get money for their favourite boys by prostitution. If the girl cannot get money, she must steal something, or will be beaten by her “chap” when she comes home. I have seen them beaten, often kicked and beaten until they were blind from bloodshot, and their teeth knocked out from kicks from boots, as the girl lays on the ground. The boys, in their turn, are out thieving all day, and the lodging-house-keeper will buy any stolen provisions of them, and sell them to the lodgers. I never saw the police in the house. If a boy comes to the house without money or a watch or something to sell

to the lodgers, a handkerchief, or something of that kind, he is not admitted, but told very plainly, "Go thief it, then." Girls are treated just the same. Anybody may call in the day time at this house, and have a halfpennyworth of coffee, and sit any length of time until evening. I have seen three dozen sitting there that way, all thieves and bad girls. There are no chairs, and only one form in front of the fire, on which a dozen can sit. The others sit on the floor all about the room, as near the fire as they can. Bad language goes on during the day, as I have told you it did during the night, and indecencies too, but nothing like so bad as at night. They talk about where there is good places to go and thief. The missionaries call sometimes, but they're laughed at often when they're talking, and always before the door's closed on them. If a decent girl goes there to get a ha'porth of coffee, seeing the board over the door, she is always shocked. Many a poor girl has been ruined in this house since I was, and boys have boasted about it. I never knew boy or girl do good, once get used there. Get used there, indeed, and you are life-ruined. I was an only child and haven't a friend in the world. I have heard several girls say how they would like to get

out of the life, and out of the place. From those I know, I think that cruel parents and mistresses cause many to be driven there. One lodging house-keeper, Mrs. —, goes out dressed respectable and pawns any stolen property, or sells it at public-houses.’ ”

Thus in the greater number of cases, the life of the London prostitutes is one of terrible labour and of disgusting orgie. Independently of the exigencies of the profession itself, she has generally to struggle against hunger, cold and disease. The fatigues of the night, at home and abroad, impels them to swallow spirits from the earliest hour of day. But *gin* cannot always restore life and strength; often during winter, after a night of painful marching and counter-marching in the streets, through the icy winds, and snow, we find these unhappy wretches scarcely clothed, sinking down on the step door of a gate, too feeble to be able to rise, too miserable to have the desire to do so.\*

One foresees what must follow as a consequence of such a condition. Before the establishment of the new police, the prostitutes of London were

\* “ The Great Sin ” &c., p. 5.

unchecked ; at night several streets of the capital were scarcely *practicable* ; at present, they have become less brutal and less dangerous for passengers ; but the women have lost little of their audacity. Their language and gestures, calculated to excite the passions, have lost little of their cynism. In the day time, they shew themselves at the windows in lascivious attitudes, which they throw out as baits for the men, and which are a source of scandal and public demoralization. At night in obscure and retired streets, they dance, play and sing, almost naked.\*

Such a mode of existence, cannot last long. According to Mr. Clark, retired treasurer of the City of London, the medium life of public prostitutes in the metropolis, is four years ; according to other authorities it is seven.† Many of these women perish by suicide, or become mad.‡ We have seen above, the annual mortality of prostitutes stated to be 8000. But this enormous figure is not supported by any statistic. “Is it true,” says Dr. Acton, “that many die after a few years of exercise in their trade?” It is well known that prosti-

\* Ryan, p. 174.

† Ibid, p. 185.

‡ Ibid, p. 174.



tutes, whatever be the other signs which characterizes them, are recruited amongst the strongest women, the best proportioned, and enjoying the best health. They are thus in the best condition for resisting the excesses and fatigues awaiting them. I am also led to believe, from the testimony of all observers, that there is no class of women so exempt from all general diseases as prostitutes. They disappear, it is true, from the streets after three or four years; but this is neither the effect of disease or suicide. In 1840, there were 56 women who died of suicide in London of the age of 20, whilst of men there were 126. There is no reason for believing that the half of these were prostitutes, and the same may be said of other years.\*

It is difficult to accord a high value to the argument that prostitutes are well organized physically for resisting the causes of destruction, when we know that amongst them, there are a great many, merely children.

It is certain, on the contrary, that many of these young girls fall in a very short time into serious diseases in consequence of the bad treat-

\* "Prostitution in Relation to Public Health," by William Acton, London, 1851.



ment they receive from their employers. A woman, named Mary Davis, was condemned, by the exertions of the Association against juvenile prostitution, for having attracted to her house, girls of a tender age; two of these young persons drowned themselves in despair.\* Dr. Ryan observes, that when serious fevers rage in London, they carry off a great number of girls of the town, and this may readily be understood by reflecting on their mode of life.

But that which is especially important in a public hygienic point of view, is the extension amongst these women of venereal diseases. A great number of them become affected soon after engaging in this kind of life. They are to be met with in all the hospitals of London.

Dr. Acton admits\* "that prostitutes soon disappear from the streets of London," what then becomes of this crowd of women who live by the traffic of their persons? I have every reason to believe that the great majority cease from the scandalous trade and return to a mode of life more or less regular. The sufferings, the *ennuis*, the unavoidable privations of their calling, have as a

\* Ryan, p. 140.

† "Annales d'Hygiène," t. XLVI. p. 66, et seq.

result, the chasing them from the street, with the exception of some who seem to thrive with years. Amongst these women, the most favoured marry workmen, clerks, small shop-keepers. With regard to prostitutes of the lowest class, they become the habitual inmates of prisons, and end by being transported, or by opening brothels."

In the absence of official statistics and precise documents, the reasoning and the facts adduced, lead us, in regard to the ultimate end of London prostitutes, to the conclusion, intermediate between that of Dr. Acton and the popular belief, according to which, all die of misery or debauchery, of disease contracted in their calling, or of suicide.

[I have already alluded to the rarity of deaths from syphilis, in as far as may be determined by the Registrar-general's returns, by the reports from Guy's Hospital, &c., but it is evident that from such returns we cannot even guess at the probable number of deaths which must be ascribed directly or indirectly to this deplorable disease.

I wish it were in my power to support by trustworthy statistics, a belief I have long entertained, that most public girls return after a time to an honest life, and re-enter once more the bosom of society. Not the least doubt exists in

my mind that this is the case, and such is the opinion of all I have consulted on this subject. Hence the objections to open prostitution, which is always more calculated to render such a return to the path of virtue and honesty more difficult, and herein lies, as I shall hereafter endeavour to show, one of the most serious objections to the continental system of control; it enters into a conflict with a clandestine intercourse, which may or may not amount to prostitution, properly so called, it urges on the unfortunate to desperate courses, by cutting off from her all hope as it were of return, and it—and this is the most important point—places her in open defiance and warfare with that greatest of all repressing engines, public opinion. So long as this weighs with the person, so long is there a hope of return; when this ceases to influence, the individual becomes a sort of wild beast, whose only object is to prey on society. Now to this tends the whole system of continental control as now established, namely, the recruiting the ranks of declared prostitutes, from amongst those who would willingly return to an honest life, had they the means.

As regards this question of the mortality

amongst these unfortunates, no worthy statistics exist ; my own opinion is, that a speedy and sudden death is the exception, and a return to honest courses the rule of their lives ; but I speak only of those who have contrived to avoid living in declared and open brothels, kept by procuresses or by similar characters. But be this as it may, one thing seems certain—they do not die of venereal diseases ; indeed, the returns of deaths by this, would seem to be inconceivably few, could we trust the returns of the Registrar-general ; but in such a case, such returns for obvious reasons, cannot be held as offering any trustworthy results. Of the reasons assigned for the adoption of strong measures of repression against prostitution, one of the most frequently brought forward, is the spread of a dangerous and odious disease ; but sound data on this point could only be derived from civilians, who for the most obvious reasons, could not and would not give information on such a question.

In the statistical reports on the sickness, mortality and invaliding among the troops serving in the United Kingdom, Mediterranean and British America, compiled by Colonel Tulloch and Dr. Balfour, and presented to Parliament, I find

the following table, which seems to throw some little light on a matter obviously extremely complex, and for this simple reason, that people do not die of syphilis, but of complications and accidents which follow in the train of that lamentable infection.]



Annual ratio per 1000 mean strength.				Town population. Deaths of males between ages 20 and 40.	
	Household Cavalry.		Dragoon Guards and Dragoons.		Infantry of the Line.
	Admit.	Died.	Admit.	Died.	
Aggregate strength . . . . .	12,083		54,374		160,103
Fevers . . . . .	..	1.6	53	1.4	Admit. 73 Died. 2.5
Eruptive fevers . . . . .	..	.15	5	.1	7 .4
Diseases of the lungs . . . . .	..	6.55	152	7.3	171 10.2
Diseases of the liver . . . . .	..	.25	6	.3	8 .4
Diseases of the stomach and bowels . . . . .	..	..	78	.4	63 .8
Diseases of the brain . . . . .	..	.6	8	.8	7 .8
Dropsies . . . . .	..	.1	1	.5	2 .3
Rheumatic affections . . . . .	..	..	54	..	54 } 1.4
Venereal affections . . . . .	..	..	206	.16	277 } 1.2
Abscesses and ulcers . . . . .	..	.15	165	..	124 } 1.4
Wounds and injuries . . . . .	..	..	124	..	58 } 1.4
Corporal punishments . . . . .	..	..	3	..	5 ..
Diseases of the eyes . . . . .	..	..	18	..	48 ..
Diseases of the skin . . . . .	..	..	37	..	95 ..
All other diseases . . . . .	..	..	51	..	52 ..
Suicide, accidents, violence, &c. . . . .	..	.15	..	1.2	7.7 1.3
Total . . . . .	..	11.1	961	13.6	10.44 11.9
			862	20.4	17.9

The degree of instruction possessed by London prostitutes, as well as the opinions held by them respecting the causes of their prostitution, even when viewed as their own opinion, is a matter well deserving inquiry. On the first point, the most complete document we have is the tabular view at page 36, due, as well as the preceding, at page 121, to the researches of M. Guerry.

According to this table, we observe that, in the lower classes of society in London, education extends more and more since 1837 to 1854. This table gives us, besides, the ratio of instruction of the prostitute compared with other women, equally arrested for all sorts of crimes and delinquencies. The result is, that prostitutes are somewhat more educated than other women spoken of in this tabular view, constituting, with them, the lowest class of the female population of London. This result might have been anticipated, since the class prostitute contains naturally a great number of women destined to live in a less abject condition. Nevertheless, it is not to be lost sight of, that this tabular view, having reference merely to prostitutes arrested for some misdemeanour, is not rigorously applicable to the whole of London Prostitution.

Periods.	Degree of Instruction of women not prostitutes arrested. In 10,000 in each period.					Degree of instruction of prostitutes arrested. In 10,000 for each period.				
	Totals.	No reading nor writing.	Reading only, or read- ing and writing imper- fectly.	Reading and writing well.	Superior Instruction.	Totals.	Could neither read nor write.	Could read only, or read and write imperfectly.	Could read and write well.	Superior instruction.
1st period, 6 years, 1837-42 .	10,000	4813	4838	327	22	10,000	4524	5031	432	13
2nd period, 6 years, 1843-48 .	10,000	4167	5334	279	20	10,000	3672	5893	425	10
3rd period, 6 years, 1849-54 .	10,000	2802	6972	209	17	10,000	2305	7444	212	39
1st period, 9 years, 1837-45 .	10,000	4570	5098	312	20	10,000	4109	5424	455	12
2nd period, 9 years, 1846-54 .	10,000	3247	6504	230	19	10,000	2821	6910	236	33
Total period, 18 years, 1837-54	10,000	3861	5851	268	20	10,000	3498	6129	351	22

The results respecting the instruction of the accused, probably in consequence of the transpositions in the official returns, offer, for some years, discordances which it is not easy always to rectify.

The want of instruction, instead of being the largest in prostitutes as compared with others, is always the contrary. The police returns for Manchester during the first 11 years give precisely the same results. In Dublin the difference between the two classes of delinquents is scarcely perceptible. During the second period of 9 years, the progress of instruction as regards prostitutes (women able, at least, to read) has nearly equalled that of women not prostitutes.

Finally, we find in this table the following comparative results: in the whole number of public girls arrested during a period of 18 years, there were in 10,000:

3498 who could neither read nor write.

6129 who could read merely, or read and write imperfectly.

351 who could read and write perfectly.

22 superiorly educated.

As regards the sentiments of persons placed so low in the scale of humanity, Mr. Talbot represents them as being generally detestable. Two principal causes contribute to the brutalizing the prostitutes of London: the abuse of strong liquors, which is carried beyond all limits, and the continual incitement to theft, which comes to them from their masters.

The prostitutes of London manifest often a strong sympathy for each other, and do not hesitate to assist each other. But these sentiments exist only for the object when present, and disappear the instant it disappears; resembling brutes in their mode of life, their attachment does not extend further. Although they seem tenderly attached to their parents, they have little affection for their children, whom they often destroy. *Du*



*reste*, their sympathy never extends beyond their own class.

In London, as in Paris, prostitutes have their lovers, or supporters, who in general are thieves, often assassins.\*

Nevertheless, in the midst of this disorder, there reigns a certain respect for religious matters. They believe it would be a kind of profanation for them to enter a church, or to assist in a religious ceremony. A curious exception to this rule and its result, is thus described by Dr. Ryan.† “Another case is that of a young woman, who had lived an abandoned course for two years. She had become dreadfully intoxicated on one occasion, and was discovered wandering about on the Sabbath evening. From a motive of curiosity, she entered one of the City churches. The subject of the sermon was ‘The Return of the Prodigal,’ and so powerful was the impression made on her mind by what she heard, that she resolved to discontinue the life she was following. She knew not where to go, or what to do; she, however, kept her resolution for a fortnight, living upon the precarious bounty of

\* Ryan, p. 175 and 176.

\* P. 157, quoted from the Report of the Committee, &c.



strangers, and sleeping under any shelter that presented itself, when she applied to your Committee, by whom she was introduced into one of the asylums."

In short, in London as elsewhere, as regards public prostitutes, bad feelings are neither unusual, nor without exceptions. The following fact is a touching proof of the sentiments of charity which occasionally animate these degraded beings. A poor young girl,\* who, after some years passed in infamy and misery, rapidly fell away, in consequence of loss of health, having no other mode of existence but her sad and dismal trade. By a feeling scarcely to be expected in such a class, two prostitutes, her companions, subscribed means to prevent the necessity of her dying in debauchery, and furnished her, from the precarious revenue derived from their infamy, the necessary sum to enable her to pass what time remained to her in life, in repose and repentance.

A thing well worthy of remark is, that whatever be the cynism of these girls so long as they exercise their calling, so soon as they decide on abandoning their vicious course of life, if assisted

\* "The Great Sin," &c., p. 9.

by the Associations, their language and bearing undergo a complete change; they manifest the strongest horror at their past conduct, and become extremely respectful. Mr. Talbot remarks, that the women placed in situations by the various Associations, have generally conducted themselves excellently.

For a great number of these women, the trade of prostitution is an object of almost insurmountable disgust. To the physical sufferings alluded to above, others are added of another kind, no less acute. It is only when half intoxicated, that they can follow their trade. By the stimulation it produces, by the stupor it causes, gin, their constant want, saves them from exhaustion, and takes from them the consciousness of their acts. "No girl, say they, could lead our course of life without drinking."\*

But, once immersed in this filth, there is nothing more difficult for them than to escape from it. This is, perhaps, one of the characteristic traits of London prostitution. Rigorously watched, as I have said, it is almost impossible for them to fly from and escape the brothel-keepers, who trade

\* "The Great Sin," &c., p. 5.

on their persons. The fugitive, pursued by spies, and accused of intending to steal the clothes she wears, and which belong to the proprietor of the establishment, is arrested by the police of the division, who occasionally bring her to the station in custody, but oftener hand her over to the persons who claim, receiving a remuneration. "This inhuman and infamous practice," says Mr. Talbot, "is repeated nightly in the metropolis. When the unhappy girl, henceforward without hope, is restored to the establishment, they maltreat her; during the day she is left naked and deprived of food, lest she should again escape; at night, she must return to the streets, to carry on her trade."\*

But, even if she could escape from these scoundrels, where can she go to? Rejected by all, what means has she for re-entering society? The laws and manners of England favour prostitution, but they afford no protection to prostitutes.†

[The laws and manners of England, no doubt, favour prostitution, but they also protect the prostitute, not as a prostitute but as an English-woman. That there has been much bungling and

\* Ryan, p. 179.

† "The Great Sin," &c., p. 4.

despicable legislation on all matters connected with these persons, I am free to admit; the difficulty has always been how to reach the keeper of the house. A few examples in this direction would prove of great benefit to these unfortunate girls. But this difficulty, this seeming want of protection to the unhappy girl, which, no doubt, in some instances amounts to a reality of a frightful nature, is not confined to Great Britain; something of the kind, I have been assured, takes place in Holland and Belgium—and as regards Prussia, where justice is enforced, and the law supported by “a file of the guard,” as the rule, the prostitute is not only merely deprived of liberty, but she is equally without protection against the house-keepers. “While visiting these houses\* with our kind and truly humane friend Dr. Behrend, we have asked these women why they do not seek some honourable occupation, as they can at any moment leave the house, no matter how heavily they may be in debt, (see regulations No. 1, p. 121), and the invariable answer was, ‘I must first pay my debts.’ But the debts increase, and prostitutes do not understand insolvent debtors’ courts, and, therefore,

\* “Brit. and For. Med. Chir. Review,” Jan. 1854, p. 118.



languish on from year to year, until all hopes of recovery is lost." Thus we see how easy it is to make laws and regulations, which to strangers seem excellent and energetic, but which, as regards those in whose favour they are made, are wholly inoperative.]

In this rapid sketch of the life of London prostitutes, it may be seen that I have only indicated the leading points, not dwelling on the sufferings of every kind which affect the greater number, and which for a long time have ceased in France. These miseries have inspired an author full of philanthropy, to write an eloquent page, with which I cannot do better than conclude this portion of my labour, as well by reason of the noble sentiments it contains, as by the local colouring which gives it here (in France) a peculiar interest. "We have seen that the greatest number of these unfortunates are drawn into destruction by causes, in which vice and personal enjoyment have scarcely any share. In this almost irresistible succession of faults which lead them on, and in which a single attack on their virtue leads fatally to prostitution, it is society, society alone which is to blame. Who places these unhappy women in the impossibility of returning on their steps, almost in



the impossibility of stopping in their career of infamy? Evidently, it is this public feeling, merciless and unjust, which makes us excuse in one sex, as a slight and natural fault, a whole life of disorder and pleasure, and to condemn in the other, a single weakness, as a crime beyond the hopes of pardon or recovery.

“Oh! how few there are of these women who, after their first error, do not waken up to repentance, to despair and shame, and who would not give all they possess were they but permitted to return on their steps, and reinstate themselves with society. They may love their seducer, but never their odious trade. They hate themselves the more acutely that they feel the weight, and taste the bitterness of their degradation. With a vehemence unknown to candid innocence, they implore permission to repurchase their lost condition at the price of the severest and longest repentance. But we brutally shut the ears to their sighs. Forgetting both the precepts of our Divine Master, and the frailty of human nature, and the heavy part we share in the common culpability, we turn with contempt from the Magdalene, weeping at our knees; we hand her

over coldly to despair, and we leave her alone with the irreparable. Instead of holding out the hand to her when she endeavours to rise, we place our foot upon her, all gates are shut against her, all means of recovery interdicted. A kind of fatality surrounds her, the less virtue she has lost, the more she feels the shame, the more is her restitution impossible, for she flees with all the more terror from those who desire to save her. She is crushed down to prostitution by the whole weight of society which presses on her.

“Does she belong to the lowest class, what other resource but prostitution is open to her? If a needlewoman, what mistress will admit her into her shop? A servant, what woman will receive or retain her in her house? In a more elevated rank, will she find, though repentant, a refuge in the bosom of her family, should her shame permit her to meet their reproaches? What hope is left? will she, the lost sheep, be rejected with contempt and anger, or received with tears of joy? Alas! who does not know, that of a hundred fathers who would give to a son, a prodigal child, a pardon without reserve, there is scarcely one, who rising superior to the barbarous morale of the world,

would open his arms to a lost but repentant daughter.”\*

ART. IV.—*Influence of Public Prostitution  
on Public Health.*

In the study of the free prostitution of England, the medical men ought especially to enquire into the extent to which this degree of liberty compromises the public health, by favouring the spread of venereal disease. By comparing the facts collected with this view, with the results peculiar to those nations, such as France, Belgium, Prussia, &c., amongst whom prostitution is regulated, we arrive at interesting conclusions, and which, as might be foreseen, furnish a striking triumph in favour of regulating measures.

Nevertheless, in all that regards the British Empire, the documents on which the judgment must rest, are rare, often uncertain, and statistics scarcely exist. On this important question, as on most others, respecting English prostitution, they must almost be left out of the calculation. But still these approximations, pretty nearly even,

\* “The Great Sin,” &c., p. 19.

interpreted with all possible reserve, lead to appreciations exceedingly worthy of remark.

A competent judge in this matter, is Dr. T. S. Holland,\* who endeavouring to give an idea of the frightful manner with which venereal diseases are propagated in England, by means of prostitution, made a very simple calculation, which although merely approximative, offers, nevertheless, an incontestable interest. With every desire to keep his calculations within the bounds of moderation, Dr. Holland admits provisionally, as others have done, that in the United Kingdom, there are 50,000 prostitutes, a figure which he declares to be much under the truth. Now each of these women in order to live, must have sexual intercourse, at least, once during every 24 hours, as a medium. If we suppose that in 100 prostitutes in health, one alone contracts every 24 hours venereal disease, how small a proportion as we shall presently see, it follows that in 50,000 prostitutes, there are always 500 daily who are diseased. Moreover, if a fifth of these get admission into an hospital, on the day the disease appears, it follows that every day, there must be

\* "Br. and For. Med. Chir. Review," 1854, Vol. XIII. p. 457.



in the streets of England, 500 women affected with venereal symptoms. Let us suppose that the faculty of transmission in these 500 women, be limited to 12 days, and that in each group of six individuals, who in the ratio of one every twenty-four hours have connexion with these women, five will undergo contagion, and the consequence will be, that 4000 men will be affected every night, and 1,500,000 in the year. But these men will communicate the disease to 4000 prostitutes daily, and this gives 185,500 annually. To sum up, there will be produced in England, annually, 1,652,500 cases of venereal disease.

Dr. Holland hastens to add that this number of a million and a half, does not probably represent the half of the reality. In fact, he has, as he remarks, adopted for his calculation, a limit ridiculously too narrow. Thus, for example, in the first Report of the Commissioners of Police for England and Wales, wherein, of course, mention is only made of prostitutes arrested for some delinquency, it is not one prostitute, but two in the hundred, who were affected with the venereal disease. Besides, this figure of 50,000 prostitutes for all Great Britain, is in contradiction with all



that is known of English prostitution. It must then be doubled, tripled or quadrupled.

It may be admitted, with our learned colleague, that, as a consequence of this free and incessant dissemination of venereal symptoms throughout the United Kingdom, a considerable number of children, (*intra uterine*), must be affected by the disease, and that the mortality of these little beings must be high. Nevertheless, it must not be lost sight of, that amongst these venereal accidents, those which are of an infecting nature, that is, capable of modifying the general constitution, and of thus affecting the seminal secretions, are, fortunately, the least common. A grave diagnostic question, differential, exists here, which has been too often neglected by English authors. Their statistics and their general considerations have the defect of re-uniting under the same head syphilis, without a sufficient pathological distinction, all the morbid affections, whatever they may be, which have their source or determining cause in the venereal act. More scientific accuracy is indispensable, in order to arrive at useful conclusions.

However this may be, everywhere throughout

Great Britain, the Lock Hospitals\* are crowded with patients, and their insufficiency is notorious.†

Since the opening of the Lock Hospital, in London, in January, 1747, to March, 1836, 44,973 venereal cases have been treated in the Hospital, of whom only four have died.‡ If this figure be correct, it indicates an annual average of 540 patients only, which leads to the conclusion that this establishment is inconsiderable.

But, independently of this special Hospital, all the metropolitan hospitals habitually receive as many venereal patients as they can admit.§

Dr. Acton, having made an analysis of the cases of surgery, observed during a year, in the public practice of Messrs. Lloyd and Wormald, Assistant Surgeons in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, ascertained that of 5327, which formed the whole number, 2513, or about a half, were venereal cases and this in one of the largest London hospitals, where advice is given liberally to all who apply. Here is the document in a tabular form.

\* Hospitals exclusively devoted to the treatment of venereal diseases.

† "The Great Sin," &c., p. 25.

‡ Ryan, p. 186.

§ Ibid, p. 185.

	Venereal.		
	Men.	Women and children.	Total.
Mr. Lloyd . .	1000	245	1254
Mr. Wormald .	986	273	1259
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1995	518	2513

Dr. Acton remarks, that the figure representing the women and children reaches nearly a fourth of the whole.\*

The army and navy of Great Britain, but especially the first, form a source of information no less important than the hospitals for the elucidation of the subject which now engages our attention.

During a period of seven and a quarter years, the English army in garrison in the United Kingdom, in an effective of 44,611 men gave 8,032 venereal cases amongst the soldiers, distributed as follows :

Primary syphilis (chancre) . . . .	1415
Consecutive ditto . . . . .	335
Ulcer (not syphilitic of the penis) .	2144
Simple bubo . . . . .	844

\* During a period of seven and a quarter years, the English army in garrison in the United Kingdom, near one-fifth rather.

Syphilitic cachexia . . . . .	4
Blenorrhagia . . . . .	2449
Gonorrhœa, attacking the scrotum .	714
Stricture of the urethra . . . .	100
Phimosis, and paraphimosis . . .	27
	<hr/>
	8032

Annual average per 1000 men . .	181
Effective of the army for the whole period . . . . .	44,611

This table, as the author observes, ought to draw public attention to the frequency of venereal affections ; men thus affected are in proportion of one to five, or more precisely of 181 to 1000. It may be observed, also, and this merits being pointed out, that chancres of the penis, syphilitic or not, are much more numerous in the English army than urethral discharges. In fact, according to the above figures, there is one person in 12 attacked with chancres, and only one in 18 affected with blenorrhagia.

In the navy,\* the results seem not quite so bad. In a period of seven years, and in an effective of 21,493 men, there were 2880 cases of venereal

\* Loc. cit., p. 47.



affections of all kinds, or one in seven. This effective, it is to be remarked, was employed on the home service, in the ports, or on the coasts.

But it is chiefly the commercial marine which suffers. Thanks to the politeness of Mr. Busk, Surgeon to the Hospital-ship, 'Dreadnought,' at Greenwich, Dr. Acton has been put in possession of a statistic, which we must reproduce here :

*Statement of the Patients admitted into the Surgical Division on board the 'Dreadnought':—*

	Total number of admissions.	Surgical cases not venereal.	Venereal.
January . . .	1246	356	303
February . . .	1015	302	273
March . . .	1073	319	327
April . . .	893	272	248
May . . .	971	342	251
June . . .	986	309	242
July . . .	1082	355	306
August . . .	1093	335	320
September . .	1148	334	348
October . . .	1151	319	354
November . .	1188	355	369
December . .	1235	399	362
	<hr/> 13081	<hr/> 3997	<hr/> 3703



This table comprises all the admissions during a period of five years; in all, 13,081. The venereal cases reach a third of the whole admissions.

To sum up, venereal affections are spread enormously throughout Great Britain; the opinions on this point are unanimous. In certain manufacturing districts especially, where the population is numerous and dense, they prevail to an extent almost incredible. At the examination of recruits for the militia, venereal subjects were found in the ratio of 25 to the 100.\*

It is, no doubt, from a view of the above facts, and falling into the confusion I have described above, that an English author has not hesitated asserting that in the English armies, syphilis is the most frequent of all diseases.†

When the question affects, or has reference to the United Kingdom, we cannot confine ourselves to appreciate within the limits of known documents, the number of subjects who may suffer from venereal diseases. The question includes another, which also has its importance; it is the age of the greater number of these patients.

\* "The Lancet," 1853, Vol. I. p. 62.

† "Br. and For. Med. Chir. Review," 1854, t. XIII. p. 126.

We have seen above, that the London hospitals receive daily a prodigious number of young persons of both sexes, affected with venereal diseases. Dr. Ryan insists on this circumstance: "I have been often shocked, as a physician to different public charities in the metropolis, on seeing beardless boys, or rather children, presenting themselves for advice for venereal diseases. Several grey-headed members of my profession, who came to see my practice, were absolutely amazed at such precocious depravity."\*

[For the most obvious reasons in the world, the ratio of venereal affections to the general population, and their comparative frequency as regards other diseases in Great Britain, cannot even be guessed at. One thing is certain; they spare no ranks; and are incredibly frequent. This is ascribed to the prevalence of what has been called *clandestine prostitution*, but which must go by another name, unless we are prepared to class under one head, licentiousness or libertinage, with the calculating libertine, who sells herself for money or for gifts.

French Pathologists are disposed correctly, no

\* Ryan, p. 186.

doubt, to distinguish carefully from each other the various forms which venereal disease assumes, and until this be done, no correct history of such diseases can ever be obtained ; but as yet, many doubts prevail on almost every question connected with such complaints. The following case was related to me by one of the sufferers. A man of fortune invited a party of three to his country house for a few days. In that house was a maid-servant, the picture of health, and in no way suspected of malpractices. To these three gentlemen she yielded readily her charms ; one escaped without any disease ; the second contracted a gonorrhœa ; the third, a sore or two, which healed in time, but was followed by a consecutive eruption with sore throat, which carried him to the grave.

Now were we certain that venereal disease, say syphilis, can be propagated only by infection, and can never arise spontaneously as we presume occasionally to happen with small pox, measles, scarlatina, &c., then society, perhaps, would be entitled to enact the most stringent laws against the infected. But nothing of all this is known for certain ; and hence the difficulty. But the question of control must ever rest mainly on this very point, namely,

*the evils resulting* to society by the spread of an infectious disease, for unless these can be shown to be of sufficient gravity to warrant strong measures, the interference, on any other pretence, with civil liberty, or what may be called personal liberty, is not only a direct infraction of the rights of men, amongst whom we are bound to include women, but would never be tolerated in any free country. Nor is it any argument in favour of such control, and such repressive measures, that such an interference is sanctioned and acted on by most continental nations. Arguments like these are lost on Englishmen, and are antagonistic with the instincts of the nation. I shall, in a future part of this work, consider this subject at a greater length. In our anxiety to ameliorate the social condition of man, let us never forget the great principle of the Rights of Men. If the spread of infectious diseases such as the venereal amount to a great evil, as there is every reason for thinking so, prove it to be one by statistical documents, leaving no cavil open to dispute, and there and then only is society entitled, through its executive power, to adopt legislative measures still further encroaching on the personal liberty of civilized man. This is a question of



public safety ; the question of public morality, and how it is affected by prostitution belongs to quite another category.]

ART. VII.—*Influence of Prostitution on Public Morality and Security.*

A prostitution so recklessly conducted, in open day, so to speak, is necessarily a powerful cause of public demoralization. The eyes of the young, especially, are soon familiarized with the spectacle of vice.

Next, the absence of all repressive measures, leads the young fatally to a closer and closer alliance with theft.

With the exception of houses of the first class, the houses of ill-fame in London are also the refuge of thieves. It appears from the reports of the Criminal Court of this capital, that nearly two thirds of the miscreants who are at open war with the laws, are in correspondence with the masters or mistresses of these houses.\* The vagabonds who infest the capital, make of them their favourite haunts. From thence they spread to all quarters to carry on their industry ; it is in these

\* Ryan, p. 126.



they re-unite to divide their spoil, or to arrange their plans. They find there a complete organization, enabling them to make the most of the product of their crimes. They afford them shelter from the pursuit of the police. The masters of these houses, in cases of arrest, furnish the necessary money to embarrass the course of justice and obtain an acquittal.\*

Throughout the whole of this work, it may be seen that the agents of corruption in London, excite to theft as well as to debauchery those young girls they seize on to traffic with, and young servants whom they seek to circumvent by means of fortune-tellers.

It is, besides, matter of public notoriety, that nearly all prostitutes, excepting those of the highest order, are thieves themselves, or connected with professional thieves.†

The table placed at page 36, the elements of which were collected by M. Guerry, gives some very singular numerical information on this subject.

The table shows, that in 10,000 individuals of both sexes arrested in London, for theft or other

\* Ryan, p. 192.

† "The Great Sin," &c., p. 25.

misdemeanours, there were 3605 prostitutes, now this forms a considerable proportion. Nevertheless, it is to be remarked that this ratio tends to decrease. In fact, in the first period of the four years, from 1843 to 1846, the number was 4074; in the second period from 1847 to 1850, it stood at 3817; finally in the third period, from 1851 to 1854 it descended to 3000.

All authors are agreed on this point. "The relation of prostitutes, in London, to thieves," observes Léon Faucher,\* "is a general fact with few exceptions. They are met with by hundreds, established in the kitchens of lodging-houses, or in public houses, (beer shops, gin shops, &c.,) playing at cards and dice. These women have the secret of the adventure, they sometimes share the danger, always the profits. There is not a brothel of the lower and more numerous class in London, Manchester, Liverpool, or Glasgow, which is not also a den of robbers. Here is the plan usually followed. One of these low women, whose very appearance offends all the senses, proceeds to find a dupe. When she imagines that she has found one, as the unfortunate man would never have

\* Loc. cit. p. 77.

the courage to follow such a person to such a place, she conducts him first to some gin shop, and contrives to intoxicate him with spirituous liquors. Having thus lost his reason, the dupe becomes more tractable; he is led through a number of tortuous alleys to the bottom of some court, and thence into some frightful cut-throat quarter, from whence he only escapes after being beaten and robbed; he is often left for dead, and afterwards thrown into the street. Very recently, the Criminal Court of London condemned to transportation four prostitutes, all about 17 years of age, who had figured as actors or accomplices in an affair of this sort. But it is not always an easy matter to trace the guilty through the labyrinths of Saint Giles's, where the alleys all resemble each other, and where the houses are not numbered.

It is known that Léon Faucher himself visited the theatre of these atrocities, and this circumstance gives great authority to his remarks.

*Prostitution.—Thefts from the Person.*

Proportion of thefts committed by prostitutes, and of thefts committed by other persons, men and women (according to the condemnations); Proportion of the approximative value of the thefts, for each of these two classes of condemned persons.—Proportion of the value recovered by the police.—Distribution by periods. London—within the bounds of the Metropolitan Police (2,399,000 inhabitants), City not included (128,000 inhabitants). Average of 12 years, 1843-54.

Periods.	Approximative value of the thefts.				Results of prosecutions.				
	Number of thefts from the person. The total of the two classes condensed.		Average value of each theft.		Thiefs committed by Prostitutes.		Thiefs committed by others (men and women).		
			That of the theft not committed by prostitutes.						
Totals.	Thiefs committed by prostitutes.	Thiefs committed by others.	Totals.	Thiefs committed by prostitutes.	Thiefs committed by others (H. and F.)	Totals.	Value recovered.	Value not recovered.	
1st period, 4 years, 1843-46	10,000	4074	5926	10,000	13,598	10,000	10,000	2132	7863
2nd " 4 " 1847-50	10,000	3817	6183	10,000	18,195	10,000	10,000	2048	7952
3rd " 4 " 1851-54	10,000	3001	6999	10,000	14,958	10,000	10,000	1826	8174
Total period, 12 years, 1843-54	10,000	2605	6395	10,000	4549	14,804	10,000	1939	8031

It ought also to be noticed that the publication of this work, is later by a great number of years than the reform of the police of London. This reform, one of the strongest claims of Sir Robert Peel to the thanks of his countrymen, commenced in 1829. The first publication of the 'Studies on England,' took place in 1843.

Generally speaking, men who seek pleasure in London brothels pay very dearly for the gratification of their passions. If they drink, they are narcotized or drugged, and robbed. Should they refuse drink, and resist attempts at robbery, they are exposed to the violence of the bullies, and sometimes assassinated.\* In these dens, the charge is not fixed, as in the *tolerated houses* of Paris.

Mr. Talbot, resting on facts which he has himself verified, informs us, that amongst the lovers or supporters of London prostitutes, and who, in general, are wretches capable of any crime, there are some who belong to the middle classes, and even to the better classes of society.†

[It is a fact not admitting of proof, but is,

\* Ryan, p. 193.

† Loc. cit., p. 176.



nevertheless, all but certain, that not one-half of the crimes and robberies committed by prostitutes, or by their confederates, are ever made known, or appear in courts of law. It is probable that most of these robberies, particularly the more daring, are committed by prostitutes who live in dens, and not in brothels, properly so-called. Should any inquiry be made, no responsible person appears, and the inquiry breaks down. Such occurrences might be supposed as likely to occur only in London, or in very large cities, but this is a mistake; they are common enough all over the Empire. The clandestine prostitute is also a thief, generally, but she is more careful, lest she compromise herself with her relatives, acquaintances, or with the mistress of the house wherein she lodges. It is this last hold on society, "the assumption of a virtue which she has not," but which is still admitted by society to exist, that renders clandestine prostitution so much less dangerous to society than the open or declared. Even as regards public morality, it must also be admitted, that the offensive character of publicly declared prostitution is that which most startles the moralist, and those taking an interest in

national character. The laws are powerful, but public opinion is still more powerful.]

It may readily be understood that, by means of prostitutes, a great number of serious crimes are committed, as well as robberies, which they contrive to conceal, and which remain unknown.\* Dr. Ryan insists on this circumstance in 1839, that is to say, 10 years subsequent to the reform in the London Police; he relates facts of such a nature, that I should hesitate repeating them here, did they not rest on so respectable an authority.

From a medical friend, he learned, "that, near what is called the Fleet ditch, almost every house is a low and infamous brothel. There is an aqueduct of large dimensions, into which murdered bodies are precipitated by bullies, and discharged, at a considerable distance, into the Thames, without the slightest chance of discovery."†

"Two acquaintances of his informant (an enlightened medical man, who has had great experience in London and Paris), men of the world,

\* "Brit and For. Med. Chir. Review," 1854, Vol. XIII. p. 458.

† Ryan, p. 177.

were entrapped, in one of the parks, by two apparently virtuous females, about 20 years of age, who were driving in a pony-phaeton, and induced to accompany them home to a most notoriously infamous square in the metropolis. All was folly and debauchery until the next morning. But when the visitors were about to depart, they were sternly informed that they must pay more money. They replied, they had no more, but would call again, when their vicious companions yelled vociferously. Two desperate-looking villains, accompanied by a large mastiff, now entered the apartment, and threatened to murder the delinquents if they did not immediately pay more money. A frightful fight ensued: the mastiff seized one of the assaulted by the thigh, tore out a considerable portion of the flesh; the bullies were, however, finally laid prostrate; the assailed found their way into the street, through the drawing-room windows; a crowd speedily assembled, and, on learning the nature of the murderous assault, the mob attacked the house, and nearly demolished it before the police arrived.”\* Considering the revolting inactivity of the paid

\* Ryan, 177.

protectors of the public security, one is tempted to admire the summary vengeance of the people.

Léon Faucher remarks that in London, in the Metropolitan Police District, distinct from the City, properly so-called, delinquents under 20 years are four times more numerous than in Paris, in the ratio of the population. I copy from him the following figures : \*

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Arrested under 10 years			
of age . . . . .	104	42	146
Arrested from 10 but			
under 15 years . . .	2163	428	2591
Arrested from 15 but			
under 20 years . . .	9502	4748	14,250
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Totals . . . .	11,769	5218	16,987

The half of these children, 8326, have been summarily condemned by the police-court, or sent to a jury. Here is the enumeration of the crimes or misdemeanours which they had committed :

\* " Etudes sur l'Angleterre," t. i. p. 88.

Blows, wounds, and murders . . . .	485
Qualified thefts . . . . .	93
Thefts, receivers, <i>faux</i> , &c. (coiners?)	3321
Habitual thieves, or disorderly . . .	1931
Vagabonds and prostitutes . . . .	1551

“Thus,” observes Léon Faucher, “the crime which leads to most of these arrests is theft. This is the industry to which children are trained, in ruined families, from their most tender years.”

In this education directed towards theft, prostitution plays an important part. Amongst the means put in action in young children, to excite them to theft, is the calling out the sexual passions. Girls are entrusted with the task, readily undertaken, of explaining to boys, that they cannot continue their life of debauchery without resorting to theft.

To sum up, the unrestrained prostitution of London not only encourages and protects thieving by the adult, but it hatches a multitude of young thieves of both sexes, who become distinguished for their audacity, cleverness and depravity.

#### ART. VIII.—*Attempts at Reform.*

On musing over this hasty sketch of prostitution



in London, it seems incredible, that no attempt has ever been made by the legislature to combat this great evil, and one is tempted to ask if there exist any laws in England. In fact, it is difficult to comprehend a system of legislation in which nothing has been foreseen, nothing done to protect good morals, the honour of families, and the public health. For this is the object of civilization.

Nevertheless, it is not the laws which are wanting. However insufficient, however deficient they may be, those which exist were they enforced, would render immense services. What is wanting is, the possibility of putting them in force. The text is there, but it is a dead letter in the hands of the magistracy. To call them into life, the initiative must begin with the private individual.

English legislation condemns houses of debauchery, disorderly houses ; but the magistrates have no right to force an entrance to put the law in force, unless something takes place to disturb the public peace. When this does not happen, a complaint must be lodged, and accusers must appear.

Now in order that a judgment, or legal decision, be given in such a case, the law requires the accusers to be two inhabitants, paying taxes, in the parish, within which the house of ill-fame is

situated. The public officer who has received the notice, is obligated to accompany the accusers before a justice of the peace. Thus, in the first place, the complainants have to pay a first sum of £20, as a security for the prosecution taking place, and bail for £50 that they will produce positive proof when the trial comes on; for this last is essential. It is only after this double cost, that the magistrate can issue a summons against the accused; when this summons or notice has been put in force, the accusers appear again before the magistrate, and in their presence, the accused engages, giving bail, to appear at the Session to meet the accusation made against him. Finally, at the Session, the accusers appear again to furnish the material or positive proof. If the accused be condemned, each of the accusers are entitled to an indemnity of £10; if he be acquitted, an action may be raised against the accusers.\*

Now in what consists the proof material or positive in an action of this kind? Here it is: it is essential that a person of one or other sex—age has nothing to do with it—declare before the

\* Some slight modifications in the laws, made since the above was written, do not materially affect the truth of the general summary.—ED.

tribunal that they have committed an act of prostitution, or of debauchery in the house accused. It may be easily imagined that such a proof cannot always be readily obtained.

Such a legislation is clearly equivalent to the absence of all legislation. The execution of the law, which in England is the duty of all, is no longer the duty of any one, when it is so costly, when it leads to such inconvenience and loss of time, and especially in cases which inspire only disgust.

What recompense is there for so much trouble? Should the accused dread the result of the prosecution, he flees from the house and parish in which it is situated, and thus the whole process is lost. A great number of the masters and mistresses of such houses, carry on intentionally several establishments in different parishes. If they become engaged in a struggle with the authorities in one parish, they close up the establishment assailed, and repair to those in other parishes, where the magistrates of the former have no authority.

In cases of success against them, the man or woman accused, may be condemned to 10 days in prison. The same judges condemn to a month's

imprisonment, a poor young girl for selling fruit in the streets.

The master of a house of ill-fame, prosecuted successfully by the Association so frequently alluded to, was condemned to six months and a fine of £10. His name was John Jacobs, and it was proved that he had for years occasioned the prostitution of girls of not more than 12 years of age; whilst a seller of anti-religious books, a man, was condemned to two years' imprisonment, to £10 penalty, to subscribe a bond of £500, and to provide two sureties of £250 each, for his good behaviour for five years.\*

We shall presently see that the most recent legislative acts do not punish the agents of corruption and debauchery, even when practised against the youngest, with more than two years' imprisonment.

For a long time, a new legislation on this subject, has been earnestly sought for by numerous Associations, by the public press, and by numerous philanthropic lawyers who have zealously studied this important question. Petitions also having a reference to this matter have been presented to the Queen.

\* Ryan, p. 115.

All have demanded that sufficient powers be given the magistracy and police to act in this matter, and to enable them to inflict severe punishment on the guilty.

Hitherto, these wishes have not been acceded to, and it is probable that for a long time, England may be without any complete legislation on this matter. Nevertheless, it seems reasonable to believe that the moral pressure, exercised by a portion of the public, unfortunately too limited, may have conduced to the adoption of the legislative act of 1850. In this act, it is ordered, that all persons convicted of having by fraudulent means caused illicit relations between persons under 21 years, shall be condemned to an imprisonment not exceeding two years.

This legislative act, whatever may be thought of it, applied with judgment and energy, would go far to remove from London prostitution its most revolting feature, and to render the violation of young girls, under 15 years of age, less frequent, a crime which has generally escaped unpunished. But like the laws already existing, it remains without effect. Since its promulgation, nothing has changed in the usual course of English prostitution. The age of prostitutes continues the same



The masters of houses of ill-fame are still as audacious. Those who live in the west end of London, do not fear making their addresses known publicly, as if they carried on some respectable and honourable trade, and informing their customers of the arrival of young girls, just imported from various parts of the kingdom, or of the continent, replacing with a fresh stock their worn out or stale commodities.

In fact, this legislative act removes none of the difficulties inherent in the subject. It modifies in no shape the deplorable prejudices of public opinion in these matters. It gives no new impulse to the action of the police or magistracy. So neither does it give the initiative. It neither authorises the police agents nor the magistrates to enter brothels, to ascertain that the law has not been violated, if young girls seduced into these houses by fraud, are not retained against their will. It, therefore, continues with the same impunity.

Moreover, when an agent of prostitution has been punished, when a house of ill-fame has been broken up, this always happens through the exertions of the associations. But these associations being as yet but recent, this kind of repression is still extremely limited.

As regards prostitutes, they can only be arrested when they become disorderly. But then they are arrested only by the police; and these arrests have not contributed to render the presence of these unfortunates in the streets of London less intolerable.

The interesting table, (pp. 162 and 163), due to the researches of Mr. Guerry, gives a sufficiently correct idea of this summary justice.

In a free country, the inefficacy of the laws, and the inactivity of the government are sooner or later supplied by the public judgment and zeal of the citizens. The abuses produced by liberty, are destroyed by liberty; association is its means of action, and its strength. In this respect, England presents a spectacle worthy of admiration. However vast and fertile may be in its bosom the sources of corruption and of crime, it knows how to labour to dry them up; however disorderly, however powerful prostitution may be in England, the nation will some day effect its regulation. "It is to the honour of England," says Léon Faucher,\* "that every generous thought finds an echo, and that the spirit of

\* Loc. cit., p. 69.

association seizes on moral wants with the same eagerness it displays towards material interests."

In 1802, there was founded in London an Association, which nobly and ingenuously undertook the task of labouring to suppress vice ; it was called the Society for the Suppression of Vice. At that time, the trade in obscene books and pictures had assumed dimensions which startled many honourable men. This commerce, at once a scandal, and a public danger, was one of the causes which led to the formation of the association ; against it, it commenced a vigorous war.

Before this attempt to suppress the scandalous traffic alluded to, a judiciary prosecution for such a crime was a thing unheard of. The traffic proceeded without any precautions. Thus, the first inquiries of the Association were attended with the greatest success. In a very short time it seized on, and collected, by thousands, the objectionable materials for conviction, which it hastened to submit to the tribunals with the accused. The magistrates of the metropolis were struck with astonishment at the frightful extent which this kind of corruption had attained, and of which they had not any idea.

# Prostitution—Judiciary Repression.

Progressive decrease in the progress of repression.—Judgements (condemnations) pronounced against prostitutes (disorderly prostitutes).—  
Affairs of summary jurisdiction (summary convictions).—London—within the limits of the Metropolitan Police (City excluded).—  
Averages of 16 years, 1839-54.

Kind and duration of punishments.*		Number of Prostitutes condemned in 10,000 for each period.				
		Total period, 16 years, 1839-54.	1st period, 4 years, 1839-42.	2nd period, 4 years, 1843-46.	3rd period, 4 years, 1847-50.	4th period, 4 years, 1851-54.
Imprisonment.	1 month to 3 months.	11	29	13	...	...
	3 months.	15	29	35	...	...
	Less than 1 month.	2056	2019	2741	1679	1024
	1 month.	956	1025	1114	1162	579
Fined.	8 days to 15 days.	2466	2766	2682	2594	1893
	15 days to 1 month.	1799	1652	1550	1609	2308
	7 days and under.	2656	1480	1797	2956	4196
	Condemned (ordered) to find bail (for good behaviour).	41	100	68	...	...
Totals		10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000

\* 5. Geo. IV. chap. 83. s. 3.—“Prostitutes, walking or stationary, whether on the public way, or in public establishments, and conducting themselves indecently, or so as to cause disorder :

“1st infraction (idle and disorderly persons). Imprisonment for not more than one month, in a House of Correction, with forced labour.

“2nd infraction (1st relapse). Rogues and vagabonds. Idem, for not more than three months.

“3rd infraction (2nd relapse). Incorrigible rogues. Imprisonment with forced labour in a House of Correction, to the term of judgment at the next Quarter Sessions ; afterwards, imprisonment with hard labour for not more than one year.”



*Prostitution—Judiciary Repression—(continued.)*

Reports, by periods, of the number of prostitutes arrested, with the total number of women arrested for delinquencies of all kinds.\*—  
General total, 522,500.—Annual medium, 22,777.—Average of 23 years, 1832-54.

Number of women arrested.—Arrests of women.	Total period, 23 years, 1832-54.	1st period, 3 years, 1832-34.	2nd period, 4 years, 1835-38.	3rd period, 4 years, 1839-42.	4th period, 4 years, 1843-46.	5th period, 4 years, 1847-50.	6th period, 4 years, 1851-54.
	10,000 1337	10,000 1445	10,000 1708	10,000 1410	10,000 1211	10,000 967	10,000 1309
Women arrested, general total of delinquencies of all sorts . . . . . }							
Prostitutes arrested . . . . . }							

\* According to a declaration made by Mr. W. Harvey, Director of the City Police, to a Parliamentary Committee, the number of arrests of prostitutes in the City (128,851 inhabitants), was less than was generally supposed, and constantly decreased. In 1846 it was 110; in 1850, 58; in 1851, 37; in 1852, 27.—*Select Committee on Public-Houses, H. C., No. 9366.*



The Honorary Secretary of the Association, Mr. Prichard, explains how it happened that the Association came to learn so many misdeeds of which the police of the kingdom did not seem to doubt; this kind of misdemeanour is not in the category of those for which the agents of discovery are remunerated. After having given this curious explanation, profoundly English as it ought to be, he hastens to beseech the assembly not to believe that the Association, in revealing this circumstance, desire it to be understood, that it is their wish that such a remuneration be introduced into the legislation. There might flow from this, abuses dangerous to liberty. The pursuit of this delinquency belongs to individual enterprize. Should it prove too heavy for individuals, it becomes then the duty of associations.

It was, in fact, difficult, at that time, to oppose, with any chance of success, the dangerous commerce against which the Association had taken up arms. Supposing a hawker to be openly detected in a boarding-school, for example, for young persons, boys or girls, no magistrate nor police agent could arrest him without a legal order for arrest. Before such an order could be issued, it was necessary, in the first instance, to obtain a bill of

accusation, from the grand jury; and to obtain this, one thing, at least, was indispensable, and that was the name of the accused; now this it was generally impossible to obtain.

Since then, this legislation has been modified. A circular emanating from the Secretary for the Home Department, applied to the hawkers of bad books, accords to the magistrate the power of arresting instantly in the absence of bail, in every case tending to cause disorder. A still more recent act against vagabonds, in the first and second statute of Victoria, Chapter 28, permits even summary punishment in such cases. But still it belongs to the individual to make the initiative.

The praiseworthy efforts of the Association have resulted, not in suppressing altogether the traffic in obscene productions, but to circumscribe them within narrow limits, considerably to diminish their importance, and, as a consequence, to lessen the danger. Nevertheless, the instant their efforts relax, it immediately recovers a new activity. Thus, the associations require an incessant and indefatigable vigilance.\*

\* From prosecutions which occurred but a few days ago, the trade in these "bad books" seems to be as active as ever.—ED.

It deserves remark, that according to the English laws, it is not a misdemeanour when the obscene pictures are placed in the interior of shops, although so displayed as to be seen through the windows.

The Association for the Suppression of Vice, did not limit its efforts to the putting down the traffic in obscene books or pictures ; it attacked vigorously, fortune-tellers, whom it succeeded in condemning, sometimes as agents of corruption, and keepers of brothels, which the society also successfully put down.

But the suppression of some houses of debauchery was not a result sufficiently important to satisfy enlightened minds. Once engaged in the work, they saw that what was desired was not the suppression of such houses, a thing impossible, but their efficacious control.

Another association, more powerful than the preceding, was founded in 1835 ; it is called, the London Society for the Protection of Young Females, and Prevention of Juvenile Prostitution. This society is under the patronage of several persons of the highest rank in the social hierarchy.

In London, as we have seen, the establishment of such an association was most opportune. Mr.

Talbot, the eloquent Secretary of the Society, has, on various occasions, in his reports stated facts in proof of the humanity and courage of the committee, by which young girls had been rescued from infamy and degradation. There are none such more interesting than the following :

“ Sarah Beaumont, aged 15, whose mother had been dead some years, and whose father had been living in indolence, partly supported by his daughter’s prostitution. She was taken into custody by a policeman at the back of the London Hospital, associated with several others, most of them under 14 years of age. She was brought before the magistrates at Lambeth Street, upon her earnestly pleading to be rescued from her degraded life, and at the request of her friends and the magistrates, an asylum was procured for her. She was in the most dreadful state of destitution ; and when the committee visited the lodgings of her father, in Dunk Street, White-chapel, not an article of furniture was to be found, a bundle of shavings in each corner of the room, serving for a bed, on which the wretched inmates slept.”

“ Anne Nightingale, a young married woman, with three children, who had been deserted by her



husband for six years. After enduring the utmost misery, she was induced to become a prostitute; and having lived this degraded life for three months, applied to the society, who provided her a lodging, procured her needlework, and ultimately placed her in a respectable situation.”\*

Anxious to fulfil the second part of their mission, this Association came to the conclusion, that the best way to check the prostitution of minors, was to obtain legally the suppression of houses of ill-fame, devoted especially to the traffic in such. The English legislation happily aids this judicious plan. With this view, the committee of the society raised several actions which generally were successful. Not unfrequently, children were found in these houses, whose family had lost all traces of them; and the honourable Secretary was delighted thus to have restored them to the tender care of their parents. But how far is all this partial repression, so thinly scattered throughout the metropolis, and necessarily intermittent from the complete realization of the views of this illustrious and charitable Association!

Quite recently, a third Association has been formed under the auspices of Lord Ashley, (now

\* Ryan, p. 126, 127.



Earl of Shaftesbury), to assist *distressed needle-women*. This society was instituted in 1844. "This society," observes Léon Faucher, "has already succeeded independently of the work it has given at home, to place in the first year of its existence, 975 needle-women in situations, where their gains amount to nine shillings a week. Here, certainly, is a satisfactory result, a result, proving that the low wages of needle-women has something artificial in it, and that it is possible to oppose this conspiracy against the poor by an active and intelligent patronage. Unfortunately, the resources of the Association do not equal its good intentions. It could only admit a third of the demands addressed to it. Thus the amelioration has maintained a purely individual character; it is an example rather than an efficacious assistance. Considered as a class, the fate of the metropolitan needle-women has not changed. They remain exposed to the same distress, having always in perspective, as a term of this fatal struggle, suicide, prostitution or theft."

The good, however, affected by these Associations is not to be doubted. Undoubtedly they annually relieve some bitter sufferings. But, as Léon Faucher observes, their action is far from

being general. They destroy some thousand obscene pictures and books, they close up some establishments, they rescue some poor young girls. All this is admirable as private charity; but hitherto they have wholly failed in stemming the torrent of English prostitution. And yet, the future of this question is in their minds. "It is evident," says an English physician, "that no government in this country dare interfere. If we may hope for some ameliorations, it must be through individual exertion. The medical profession ought to lead the movement.\* So soon as these Associations have got hold of public opinion, their power will become immense, and their action eminently salutary."

Hitherto, these special Associations have been very inadequately supported; their prosecutions, in fact, have been most expensive. In two processes, undertaken, simultaneously, the Association founded for the suppression of vice, expended the enormous sum of £325 4s. 2d.; and it was only at the end of two years, that the sentence of the court could be obtained.

These Associations have to contend with two strange obstacles; the first is the prudery common

\* "The Lancet," Vol. i. p. 166.

to almost all classes of English society, which renders it so difficult for enlightened men to embark in such questions. The second, which to a certain extent, is connected with the first, is, that public girls form a class apart, unclean creatures, and not to be thought of. These two obstacles will only give way after unceasing efforts, repeated during a great number of years.

The Asylums, the houses of refuge and repentance, Magdalen Institutions, &c., are the indispensable auxiliaries of the Associations. In all the large cities of England, there are one or more such establishments. But none flourishes, because private charity is their only resource, and public opinion is far from being sufficiently enlightened respecting the social wants springing from the inevitable evil of prostitution.

London includes a certain number of Asylums. Mr. Talbot has published the following information respecting them.

The Magdalen Hospital was founded in 1758. Up to January 1844, it had admitted 6968 women ; amongst the number, 4752 were reconciled with their families, placed at service, or have obtained some respectable situation ; 107 remained idiotic, epileptic, or afflicted with some other

incurable disease ; 109 died ; 1185 left the house at their own request ; 720 were dismissed for bad conduct ; 2 have disappeared ; 96 were in the Establishment when this report was made.

The Lock Asylum was founded, in 1787, to receive the repentant girls on leaving the Lock Hospital. Up to 1837, there had been admitted 984. Of these, 170 had been restored to their family ; 281 had been placed in service ; 22 died in the house ; 18 remained in the Asylum.

The London Female Penitentiary was formed in 1807. From that time until 1843, of 6939 prostitutes, 2747 only could be admitted. Of these 2747, 1543 were placed at service, restored to their family, or placed out in some other way ; 350 left the establishment at their own request ; 479 were sent away for various reasons ; 23 were sent back to their parishes ; 47 emigrated to Van Dieman's Land ; 28 died ; 95 remained in the Penitentiary in 1843.

The Guardian Society was founded in 1812. Up to the present time, 1932 girls had benefited by this Institution. Of the number ; 455 were placed at service, or in a suitable way ; 533 were restored to their family ; 53 were returned to their respective parishes ; 843 were dismissed or fled ;



17 died ; 31 remained in the establishment at the time when this return was made.

Some other Institutions of the same kind, as the Maritime Penitent Refuge, founded in 1829, the British Penitent Female Refuge, the Female Mission, the South London Penitentiary, and still some others, are of less importance.

The number of these Asylums loudly proclaim the efforts which some good men still make in London, in favour of the victims of prostitution. But these establishments are deplorably insufficient. Two Missionaries of the district of Field Lane, who endeavoured to find an Asylum for three repentant prostitutes, wandered about every quarter of London for a whole day, without success. After having walked from ten in the morning until six in the evening, they had not even obtained a promise.\* It would seem, in short, that all the Asylums in London, for nearly 100 years, have scarcely rescued more than 14,000 or 15,000 persons, an insignificant figure, when compared with the immense development of prostitution in London.

The Hospitals specially consecrated to the

\* "The Lancet," 1853, Vol. I. p. 347.



treatment of venereal diseases, Lock Hospitals, are intimately connected with the preceding establishments. Supported like all the other hospitals of Britain, by private charity, they have not as yet acquired a development and prosperity necessary to enable them to render the country all the benefits which one has a right to expect from such establishments, properly administered. Recently, the Lock Hospital had nearly fallen a victim to English prudery; its annual resources were on the point of being withdrawn, on the pretense of indignation.\*

Such are the efforts hitherto made to remedy the evils, caused by the free prostitution of London. Hitherto, these praiseworthy attempts have produced no great result.

Medical men, always foremost in the good work of humanity, and the writers of the public press have done all in their power to enlighten public opinion, and upturn the foundation of English prejudices. But public opinion proceeds very slowly in the path pointed out to them. Some have even been foolish enough to say, that it was contrary to the laws to associate against

\* Acton, *loc. cit.* p. 61.

corruption.\* Writers well acquainted with their country, assert, that any attempt to introduce the continental system, would meet, in England, with the most violent opposition. This opposition would come from various sources, some of them influential.†

Prostitution has its roots in the unconquerable passions of men. Thus it is a severe measure, in any country, to impose a restraint upon it. But in England, where it ministers to passions which have never brooked restraint, and which become savage at the mere idea of control, the obstacles must of necessity be greater than anywhere else.

It is all very well for good men to associate, that charitable Institutions arise, to satisfy the more pressing wants in this respect. It may readily be understood, that a great reform must precede that of prostitution; the reform, namely, of the morals of the wealthy. This great and important reform, it is to be hoped, may be effected by the spirit of association, the free press and the patriotism of England.

[I have already, in a previous note, called attention to the Institutions founded and supported

\* Ryan, p. 103.

† "The Lancet," 1853, Vol. 1. p. 137.

by private and public philanthropy, to check the great moral and physical evils we now discuss, and I might, with all propriety, leave to the reflecting reader to draw his own conclusions from the able exposition just given in the text of the talented French writer, whose work I now translate. But as the English never alter, I have thought that an analysis of the labours of the leading Institutions, directed : first, towards the suppression of vice ; second, towards the prevention of vice ; and third, towards the restoration of the fallen to their families and to society, might assist, by shewing the utter inefficacy of these and similar Institutions, in aiding the enlightened portion of the community to make another effort to meet the difficulties inherent in the subject ; not, however, by imitating the plans, views and legislature of foreign nations, and antipathic races (for this they are sure to do clumsily, and in which they are sure to fail), but by a deep and philosophic study of the national character, laws and institutions, happily devise means to check, at least, an evil which, if it has ever been the scourge of all civilized nations, has at the least met with such a resistance from many, as enabled society to prevent the overflow of a stream so polluted, that the mind naturally shrinks

from its too near contemplation. Although I have spoken of these institutions as admitting of classification under three heads, it must be obvious that they do not naturally admit of any such classification, but may rather be more practically arranged under two heads; the one intended to recover the lost, and to restore them to society; the other, to prevent the young and the adult from falling into the paths which lead to destruction. Several of these institutions endeavour to combine both objects.

We have seen that the Magdalen Hospital London, founded in 1758, had admitted up to 1844, a period of less than a century, 6968 women, who had fallen from the paths of virtue and honest courses. Of these, about one third proved incurable; the rest were returned to their families, or restored in some other way to the bosom of society. The benefit thus accomplished need not be questioned, but this benefit is but a drop in the great ocean of vice; and, secondly, and this is my belief, twenty times four thousand had cautiously and imperceptibly, as it were, effected the same retreat from their horrid bondage, and become reinstated in society, during the above



period, and all the more readily that they had never been the inmates of a Magdalen Asylum.

The Lock Asylum was founded in 1787, to receive the repentant on their leaving the Lock Hospital, (hospital for the treatment of venereal cases) and up to 1837, a period of 50 years, 984 had been admitted ! And this for London !

The London Female Penitentiary was erected in 1807. From that date to 1843, of 6939 candidates for admission, 2717 only could be received from a want, I presume, of funds. Now how is this ? what has become of the vast philanthropy of England, of the enormous sums lavished on Bible Societies, Foreign Missions, Church Building Societies, &c. ? Is all this a sham and a delusion, a bravado, a braggadocio, or something worse ? Could no public men take up this report, and bring the matter before the public ? There were in a comparatively short space of time, 4200 miserable creatures willing, nay, anxious to return to society, that society which claims to form "a godly and a pious people ; the only truly christian people on the earth ; a people favoured beyond all others by Providence," and yet that society refuses their aid in a matter of



the most urgent necessity! Of what avail are those pompous Exeter Hall meetings, those long and telling speeches, by Reverends, and Right Reverends against facts like these.

Of others, I need not speak; their efforts are still more humble, proportioned, no doubt, to their funds. It may be that the nation generally has not what is called confidence, in such institutions; I enquire not into this. But that they are deplorably, I had almost said ridiculously, insufficient to meet the evil, must I think be admitted by all. The Institution called the Lock Hospital, must be excluded from the category of the Institutions I now speak of; it is simply a hospital for the treatment of venereal diseases, and being against the feelings of "the prude wealthy," has often been in danger of being closed from a want of support.

In addition to the Institutions just spoken of, I find reports from others which seem to have been instituted since the above, or escaped the notice of the French observer.\* The Female Aid Society, (late London Mission), in its sixteenth report states, that it was established in 1836, under "the highest patronage." They

\* M. Richelot.

have “a Home for Penitent Females,” and secondly, “a Home for Friendless Young Females of good character.”\* The society is as usual restrained in its action by regulations; in the Department for the Friendless, 125 young persons were admitted during the past year (1854—1855); the following statement will best explain the working of this department :

Number of young women admitted . . . . .	125
Number in the Home, December 31,	
1854 . . . . .	31
	<hr/>
	156
Number placed in service . . . . .	125
Number in the Home, December 31,	
1855 . . . . .	31
	<hr/>
	156

Placed in service since its commence-  
ment in November, 1836 . . . 1517

But the society has also a Home and Registry for Female Servants, and respecting this, they give the following statement :

\* The odious term “female,” as applied to women, seems to be getting into common use in England.

Admitted as lodgers . . . . .	269
Since commencement in November, 1836 . . . . .	2699
Servants supplied from the Registry .	479
Since commencement . . . . .	5319

As regards the Home for Penitent Females, the following is the report, giving the result of the past year :

Number admitted . . . . .	61
In the " Home," December 31, 1854 .	60
	<hr/>
	121

Left at their own request . . . . .	20
Dismissed from various causes . . .	5
Sent to hospitals, or left in ill health .	12
Sent to service . . . . .	16
Restored to friends . . . . .	11
In the Home, December 31, 1855 . .	*57
	<hr/>
	121

Provided for since the opening of the Institution . . . . .	1016
--	------

The society closed the year with a debt of up-

\* Two of these were paid cases.

wards of £100. Many have applied and been refused admittance from a want of funds! The funds raised by subscription, &c., were £3555, the expenditure exceeded this by a small sum; the rents, insurance, and repairs of the Institution alone amounted to £481. The salaries of the servants and agents employed, amounted to £630; so that if the £3555 raised, £1111 were expended on these two items alone. The amount seems large, as if the machinery of management was heavy.

There is a London Society for the Protection of Young Females, under the very highest patronage. This Society has been established nearly 20 years. Its objects are to suppress improper houses, and to save young women, under 15 years of age, from threatened ruin. Why under 15?

Upwards of 600 children under 15 years of age have been saved from ruin, since the commencement of the Society, and nearly 400 improper houses have been suppressed. There are in the asylum 60 girls at the present time. The committee congratulate themselves on the results! I may leave the matter to the consideration of all reflecting readers. The income is large. I subjoin the last printed account current to explain to foreigners how such matters are managed in England.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balance from last year . . . . .	75	13	8			
" Old Subscriptions . . . . .	301	15	6			
" New ditto . . . . .	20	2	0			
" Life ditto . . . . .	42	0	0			
" Donations . . . . .	812	1	6			
" Legacy . . . . .	30	0	0			
" Grant from Commission of Council on Education . . . . .	62	10	0			
" Paid Cases . . . . .	77	1	6			
" Dividends . . . . .	20	5	6			
" Produce of Garden . . . . .	35	0	0			
" Sale of Exchequer Bill . . . . .	101	2	3			
By Food, including produce of Garden . . . . .				528	6	3
" Clothing . . . . .				128	19	5
" Coals, Coke, Soap, Candles, Stationery, Printing, Books, Gratuities, Casual Relief, Drugs, &c. . . . .				119	19	4
" Rent, Taxes, Public Meetings, Plumber, Painter, Bricklayer, Carpenter, &c. . . . .				209	17	3
" Salaries:—Matron, Governors, Monitors, Gardener and Messenger . . . . .				116	15	9
General Charges:—						
" Salaries:—Secretary and Clerk . . . . .				229	0	0
" Commission, Postages, Advertisements, Printing, Stationery, &c. . . . .				127	19	2
" Suppression of Brothels, &c. . . . .				23	10	6
" Rent of Office, Cleaning, &c. . . . .				49	5	8
" Sundries for Office:—Coals, Candles, Repairs, &c. . . . .				21	8	6
Balance . . . . .				22	10	1
	£1577	11	11			
				£1577	11	11

We have examined the above Accounts, and find they are correct; and there is a Balance to the Credit of the Society of £22 10s. 1d. That the Funded property of the Society consists of £250 Three per cent. Consol, in the hands of Trustees, and £600 Exchequer Bills, in the hands of the Bankers.

(Signed)

H. ARROWSMITH, }  
WILLIAM PAYNE, } AUDITORS.



The societies or institutions to assist distressed needlewomen, have already been mentioned at some length in a previous note, and their deplorable inadequacy to meet the evil complained of fully shown from these reports. Let me proceed with others, having similar objects, the repression of vice, and the restoration of the fallen.

Of shoe-black associations, ragged and industrial schools, &c., in England, the name is legion. They are supposed indirectly to assist in the prevention of vice. They thrive for a time, and soon become extinct. They exercise no perceptible influence over the manners of England nor her morals. The English are an industrious people, the most industrious in the world. They require no incitement to labour. Yet there must be something rotten somewhere. Is it in the training of the youth? Is it in her commercial wealth? Is it in the libertinage of the so called higher classes? Is it in the intense desire for gain which pervades all? Let moralists decide. Whilst I now write, the press daily records doings which it is said, are not to be found in the annals of civilized nations. I doubt this! men remain the same; formerly it was open violence; now it is fraud; the results are about equal.

A favourite theory with many, is that vice is the product of ignorance alone. Such views are wholly Utopian. Here is what a most conscientious and unprejudiced observer has remarked on this subject lately, and his conclusion coincides with the opinion I had many years ago arrived at from other data.

“First, I will offer a few remarks on the extent of the evil alleged. That evil is a want of education, and especially in the town of Manchester and the county of Lancaster. It is not the prevalence of crime, of immorality, or of irreligion, except as these may be traced to the want of education; for nothing can be more notorious than that some of the most polluting forms of vice are promoted and sustained chiefly by the educated classes, and that education does not always ensure temperance, chastity, or even honesty; whilst it is also known, that in the most highly educated communities that are now, or ever have been, there have been depraved and degraded classes, whose vices no instrumentality has been able to cure. The question now before us, therefore, is not as to the existence of vice, except so far as that vice is the effect of ignorance. It is the want of education, and the extent of that want, into which we have to inquire. The necessity of

bearing in mind this distinction will appear, when we remember that the most universally educated people of Europe—those of Sweden—are also the most drunken ; that some of the German nations, whose school systems are held up as models, are not only less religious, but much less chaste, than the English ; and that in the French capital, where Government lavishes all its means and energies to educate, we find the most desperate infidels, the most ferocious revolutionists, and the most vicious profligates. The man, therefore, who ascribes all social evils to the want of education, or who expects all those evils to be cured by schools, is himself ignorant and credulous in an extraordinary degree.

Still, whilst rejecting Utopian theories, I would be the last man to deny the moralising influence of education. All my life I have acted on the conviction that education was an unspeakable blessing, and that whilst it is the duty and interest of the working classes to give to their children the best education they can obtain, it is the duty and interest of Christians and philanthropists to assist them in that object.”\*

It might, and with some show of reason, be

\* Mr. E. Baines, on Education, 1857.

objected that what is here called education, is not education nor instruction, in any sense of the term; it is a mechanical exercise, in which the exercise of the reason, of thought, of the reflecting faculties, is never for a moment called into play, and its result is, to cause the mass, the *profanum vulgus*, to suppose themselves educated, and hence to arrest all further progress. Still even to read, although without comprehending what is read, to write, and to cast accounts, is a useful kind of knowledge in the present day. It seems to exercise little or no influence over national manners.

The Colonial Church, and School Society is a vigorous proselyting society, whose "aim and object" is to spread a knowledge of the creeds, the liturgy, and the articles "of the Church of England." Its annual revenue is £17,264; a princely fortune, sufficient to educate and bring up a thousand of the orphans, who wander daily in the streets of London, destitute, forlorn, without hope, despised, and persecuted.

The Church Penitentiary Society Association has printed its Fifth Annual Report, (1856—57), from which we learn that the Association was formed in 1851, expressly for penitents. The Society has since that time founded the following Penitentiaries and Houses of Refuge:



## PENITENTIARIES.

	Total number received.	Returned to friends.	Gone to Service.	Gone back to evil courses.	Died.	Remarks.
Clewer . . . .	145	43	18	30*	6	* 23 known to have been admitted to other penitentiaries.
Wantage . . . .	83	21	22	17	3	
Bussage . . . .	92	36	12	30	—	
Shipmeadow . .	36	6	13	5	3	† Many of these doubtful. ‡ Three doubtful.
Salisbury . . .	186	28	66	52†	—	
Highgate . . .	49	7	6	6‡	—	

## HOUSES OF REFUGE.

	Total number received.	Sent to a penitentiary	Returned to friends.	Gone to service.	Gone back to evil courses.	Died.	Remarks.
2. Camden Street, Camden Town	145	56	24	14	37	3	* Some donbt-ful. Sent to hos-pitals, 4. Sent away, 5. Insane, 1.
13. Commercial Road, Pimlico	90	37	16	9	15*	2	
44. Vincent Sq., Westminster	38	7	1	4	4	—	
13. Stepney Causeway .	18	4	5	2	4	—	
Oxford . . . .	215	63	36	9	26	2	



The last I shall notice here is one respecting which, I may be brief, as being fully alluded to in the work of M. Richelot; it is the Society for the Suppression of Vice, established in the year 1802. It takes on itself the duties of the Government, and to renovate the vigour of laws which Bishop Watson said are good; but which are eluded by the poorer classes, and set at nought by the higher. The report of the Society for the year ending June, 1852, is an abridged account of the Society's transactions for the three years ending the 30th June, 1852. The Society carries on a war against the publishers and venders of objectionable works. The Society does not seem to be well supported.

Such are the institutions devised in London, for the three great objects of suppressing vice, preventing vice, and restoring the fallen to society and to their friends! That no attempt is likely to be made to meet the greatest of our Social Evils by any measure commensurate with its danger, may, I think, be concluded from a fact I learn at this moment from the public press. Some well-meaning persons, who abound, no doubt, in England, as elsewhere, propose making an effort to diminish the extent of the evil, or, at least, to alleviate the miseries which arise out of it

in the chief centre of its activity—the Parish of St. James', Piccadilly. An institution is to be founded, to be called, "The St. James' Refuge and Home for Penitents," for the reformation of fallen women of a class superior to those who alone find their way into the refuges, and penitentiaries at present in existence. Cannot such persons see that all such schemes are worthless, and of no avail? Have they not been tried over and over again until the public begins to reject them altogether as unsound in principle, which they in reality are? Would it not be much better to endeavour to discover the cause, not of the falling away of a few women of the upper classes, (assuredly very few), but of those which lead to the demoralization of countless thousands? why this patchwork of schemes, and of remedies for the cure of an evil, which most men consider as incurable in every respect, and act on that principle? Is it not natural for a foreigner, on reading such schemes, to say, will the English people never go up to a principle?

The scheme we are told "has been set on foot with the concurrence and active support of several ladies of rank and influence, and not without an expression of sympathy from the highest personage

in the realm.”\* The writer of this letter to the ‘Times,’ goes on to say, that it is the remark of foreigners, who are unaccustomed to so public an exhibition of vice in their own countries, and it should inspire any thoughtful person with great concern for the welfare of English society, in general. The moral laws of society cannot remain uninjured in the face of the demoralization of so many of its members. The atmosphere is tainted by it. The evil will creep higher, until the whole community becomes corrupt.” The author might have added, as it was in the reign of George IV, George III, and Charles II.]

#### ART. VIII—*Parallel.*

As the natural history of diseases could be better known, could we follow without disturbing, their complete evolution in all climates, ages, sex, conditions, &c., and that by such a study we should be better enabled to appreciate the true influence of therapeutic agents, so it is in the focus where a liberty almost absolute, sets aside the obstacles interfering with the natural development of a contemporary prostitution, that we must

\* See “Times,” for May 6, 1857.

proceed to observe this last in order to acquire a correct idea of it, and to form a sound judgment of the salutary effects of the measures to which it has been subjected in several countries, and especially in France.

Have I any occasion to say it? The comparison is terrible for England. All English writers admit it frankly, all travellers who have examined London, confirm the opinion, that the prostitution of this capital is frightful.

“In no continental capital,” says the editor of an English Journal of high merit, “have we seen vice and libertinage assume so gross a public form, as in our own metropolis, where even lately, Waterloo Road, the Quadrant, the Haymarket, Waterloo Place, to say nothing of the Theatres, present scenes which we have never seen in continental cities, even the most dissolute.”\*

“Whoever has visited continental cities,” says a respectable author,† “must have been struck with the contrast presented by the public girls in England compared with those of France and Germany. There we never meet with the

\* “The Lancet,” 1853, Vol. I. p. 347.

† “The Great Sin,” &c., p. 32.



audacious looks, the showy decorations, the shocking solicitations so habitual with us.”

Léon Faucher has characterized in a few words prostitution, such as he has observed it in England.\* “Prostitution in England presents itself generally under a more repulsive aspect, it begins at a more tender age, it is in closer relation with crimes as well as with faults or misdemeanours.”

The parallel between the free prostitution of London, and the restrained and regulated continental prostitution, is wholly included in these few words, forming as it were the résumé of facts collected from various sources.

To sum up : in regulated (registered) prostitution, the number of public girls necessarily diminishes ; the weakness of youth is protected ; the venereal affections, pressed on all sides, tend to disappear ; crimes and misdemeanours forced to seek a separate existence, lose their most powerful assistant and their most fertile source ; the prostitute less degraded, less detached from society, preserves her feelings open to her kind, and never ceases to have before her eyes the possibility of a return. The evil is necessary, say they ! but the path

\* Loc. cit., p. 73.



alone, if not the remedy, is at hand. The wound is almost veiled.

In the free prostitution of London, the aspect is wholly different. It is a hideous stain, obnoxious to the sight, which extends more and more into society, augments with the population, grows with the public wealth, and oversteps all limits. Infancy is its most secure prey. The poison which it pours into the sources of life, infiltrates through all ranks, and corrupts the race. As the active cause of demoralization, it finds in the demoralization it has produced, food with which to redouble its energy.

All the bad instincts of human nature take refuge in its bosom, where they still find their privileged asylum. And the public girl, object of horror for a civilization, which after having given her up without defence, places her beyond the pale of the law, without protection and without mercy, separated from the world as well by her crime as by shame, pursues her rapid and consuming course in hatred, in despair, and in the icy indifference of degradation. The consuming ulcer is here: but no balm is applied to moderate its ravages, no veil conceals it from public decency.

[The French author has drawn a parallel between the results of two systems ; the Continental and the Insular, European ; that of Britain and of France. By his education, perhaps, also by his race, he gives a preference to the latter, and advocates the establishment of a vigorous control over a class, from whom flow many evils and much national scandal. This important question I shall carefully consider in the Appendix. It is quite possible that I may arrive at the same conclusion, but on totally different grounds, and proceeding on other principles. The practical man may perhaps say, that it matters not how the end be attained provided it be but attained. But this reasoning I hold to be inadmissable, especially in a question wherein man is the enforcer of a law which he himself devises and frames, and which nature seems to disclaim.

The comparison entered on by the conscientious foreigner, between what may be called the free prostitution of England and the restrained, repressed, or carefully watched over, prostitution of France, is, he observes, "terrible for England." In one sense this may be admitted, but not in another. The saturnalia enacted, for example,

during the so-called free elections for representatives in parliament, strike a foreigner with astonishment, who naturally fancies that some great political convulsion must follow such demonstrations. Ignorant of the character of the people, of the race and its institutions, which indeed are only to be seen in full perfection in the United States of America, and best of all in California and Melbourne, he is not aware that none of these persons are *free electors*; that the whole is a sham and a farce, tolerated by the ruling power, and perfectly well understood by all parties. But prostitution, it may be said, is a reality, and a terrible moral and physical evil. This is undeniable; and although, at first sight, it might seem of little moment whether it be greater in "free and easy" England, or restrained and cribbed as in France, or its nature well understood and adjusted to the wants of the people as in practical Holland; yet, in reality, it is not so, but, on the contrary, is a matter of the highest interest.

Let me briefly consider for an instant the preliminary questions, and which, indeed, may be discussed with more advantage when I consider the applicability of control in England as to—

1. Are prostitutes *necessary* ?\*
2. If necessary, how are their rights *as women* to be protected?
3. If not *necessary*, is society entitled to suppress them by violent means, compromising their *rights as women* ?

These questions have not been answered in a satisfactory manner. Able writers, especially the continental, have forgotten to take into consideration the inherent and innate right which every woman has in her own person. Society has legislated only against woman, ignoring her rights innate and external, to use her person as she may think fit, in so long as she commits no outrage on society. Every nation, it is true, chooses for itself the privilege of legislating for itself. The English, and most nations deny, or did deny, the Jews civil and political liberty. In speaking of such a *right*, which society is unquestionably entitled to, I speak not of its *justice*. Abstractedly, such laws are neither just nor Christian. Still

\* This seems to have been the opinion of St. Augustine, who viewed them as an integral part of the order established by Providence in human affairs, and with which man could not *beneficially* interfere.



the nation is entitled, as a nation, to make laws for itself. But should it happen that such laws are against the innate and inherent rights of man and of woman, such laws must either fall into abeyance or cause revolt. In legislating against women, men being always left out, nations have constantly kept out of view, as a matter which never existed, "the inherent rights" to which I have alluded above. Hence the failure of all legislation against promiscuous intercourse to which certain women and most men claim right. But I anticipate the discussion on the great question of control, and shall, therefore, return at once to the parallel. It would seem that, on the continent of Europe, control over prostitution is admitted to be justifiable alone as a means for limiting the propagation of syphilis. As regards the question of *justifiability*, I doubt exceedingly whether any nation has a right to employ against individuals so severe a measure of control, as regards a disease which is not propagated by contagion. But even admitting the justifiability and the right society has to protect itself, is the establishment of a *quarantine* or lazaretto the only result of such a control? On the contrary, this is the smallest part of the penalty which, in point



of fact, seeks, through a pretence of danger to the community, to deny the woman her rights of citizenship, and by compulsory measures to compromise her with mankind so as to render her return to society all but hopeless.

No sane person can hope by legal enactments to suppress *in toto* the illicit intercourse of the sexes ; but as secret prostitution, using the term in its widest meaning, though not strictly correct, exists in the ratio, I should imagine, as compared with the open and avowed, of 5 or 6 to 1 in England and in Scotland ; and as those who practise it are exposed, although not to the same extent, to infection, it is hopeless to look forward to the extinction of the venereal disease by any control over public prostitution. Mitigated it may be, probably is. Let us examine to what extent.

The boldest attempts of modern legislature to check prostitution, or, at least, to control it with a view to the arresting the progress of syphilis, were made in Prussia and more especially in Berlin. The attempts are of too recent a date, and the figures too few to admit of their success, or to declare the opposite : the diminution of syphilitic cases in the garrison since the control became efficient is remarkable enough, but Prussia is the

land of Baron Trenck ; of model schools where children are marched to the school-room by beat of drum ; a land where no man has any recognized rights ; a second edition of Muscovy ; no trustworthy information can be obtained from the authorities of such a country.

In 1849, the population of Berlin was 423,902.

Houses of ill-fame . . . . .	20
------------------------------	----

---

Number of tolerated prostitutes .	225
-----------------------------------	-----

Number of non-tolerated prostitutes or clandestine, known to the police . . . . .	540
---	-----

---

765

or one for every 201 males ; the total number of clandestine prostitutes not known to the police, is admitted to be wholly unknown. To render the return of any value, we would require statistics which can never be obtained, not even on the banks of the Spree. A singular contribution has been made to the Prussian census of morals, by an attempt made to change the system, from one which tolerated prostitution, to one which

aimed at its extinction. In one year, after the closure of the brothels in Berlin, the clandestine prostitutes, known as such to the police, increased from 700 to 1250, and in 1850, that is in four years from the celebrated razzia, they had increased to 8000. They decreased rapidly (1852) on the re-establishment of tolerated or licensed brothels and public girls. Such experiments on humanity are a disgrace to governments. Under the abolition system, syphilis, it is admitted, increased to a great extent; "it extended, as a natural consequence, into the best families, and unnatural crimes became very frequent." Illegitimate children, in the production of which, Prussia yields the palm to no country, also increased. By a return to the previous system of control and toleration, all these evils were gradually lessened. Might it not be worth while, even in Prussia, to try perfect freedom, and a respect for the natural rights of man.

It seems almost incredible that no control has ever been attempted over prostitutes in Vienna, Prague, Innsbruck, Rest, Lembergh, Cracow, &c., and yet we are assured, on good authority, that this is the case; yet no bad results seem to have

followed this immunity from clumsy experiments. It is the same in Hanover and Bavaria; in Brussels we find, what seems to be the French system, applied to a different nation and race. Distinctions are carried out here, marking the character of the people. As in England, prostitutes wearing silken dresses are presumed to have feelings, and are treated with proper respect; the poor prostitute pays a bitter retribution for her faults.

Notwithstanding the insolence and occasional enforcement of regulations in Denmark, remarkable for their outraging all the rights of men, and all the principles of common sense, it does not seem that the spread of disease is in any way checked or impeded. A visit to the Hôpital du Midi, in Paris, tells the same story; in Algiers, prostitution (always under control) assumes worse features; neither Spain, nor Portugal, nor Rome, furnish any statistics. It would appear then, in so far as is as yet known, control has failed throughout Europe, in effecting the main object for which it was originally established—namely, the diminution in the number of venereal cases; in a moral point of view, it never had the smallest



influence, but when carried far was attended with the result of a wide-spread demoralization. So much for the parallel.

Does this militate against the principle of control in any shape, and under any form?

Not in the least. It only shews us, that in establishing control, some great difficulty exists which has not yet been overcome. Does the difficulty lie in the *causes* of prostitution being unknown, and hence the inappropriateness of the remedies? This is my opinion: and to this I shall revert when discussing the question of control. The vice we consider has two bearings; the first, individual; the second, social. It is with reference only to the second that society can interfere; the first must be left to the conscience of the individual.

There are some fanciful enough to imagine, that the time will come, when it shall be enacted in Great Britain, "that the reception of money for sexual intercourse is a criminal act which ought to place the woman under control."

I leave the idea to be judged of by practical men; we live in England and in the 19th century, and not in Laputa, nor in Europe, during the reign of Constantine. Study more deeply the secret



causes which lead to prostitution, and seek in them a remedy ; this is what I venture to recommend to all who take the trouble to enquire into such matters. And that I am not single or singular in this opinion, may be readily gathered from the following remarks, written with a much bolder and more practical pen than I can boast of.

“ We \* insert in another column, a letter on the subject of a new ‘ Refuge ’ for an unfortunate class of women, about to be set up in the parish of St. James’. We need not go into the details of the scheme. In common with the rest of the world, we are glad to see anything whatever done to relieve these poor creatures. We are not disposed to criticize very accurately. The evil is a terrible one, and we welcome anything like a remedy.

“ But, while we wish well to every effort of this kind, we must warn these benevolent reformers against one unwholesome tendency of such schemes, and that is, that the aim at relief is apt to supersede the aim at prevention. They become so absorbed in the facts of misery before their eyes, that they cease to search for causes. And

\* “ The Times,” May, 1857.

yet the cause is the most important part of the matter ; because, if we can put our finger upon that, and if we can find it to any extent remediable, a remedy for the cause is an incomparably greater discovery than any relief to the particular cases as they arise.

“ Prevention is better than cure. ‘ Yes, if you can prevent,’ it will be replied, perhaps ; ‘ but that is impossible—it is out of the question. You cannot deal with the evil in its cause ; it is simply the corruption of human nature, which you cannot remove ; you can only remedy the evil in the individual case, as it arises.’ But this is exactly the way of arguing that we are now enacting. This is just the point of view, which, as we have said, these remedial schemes are apt to produce, and which is not a right one. People acquire by their very zeal and laudable activity in such schemes, this unenviable attribute towards the evil. Their interest becomes too much like that which attaches to a sick-room or a chamber of horrors—the evil excites horror, disgust, compassion, alarm ; its very magnitude interests the mind. Indeed, great social evils, like ghosts, or comets, or eclipses, or the misfortunes of our friends, create a kind of morbid

interest, not altogether unpleasurable. But it is plainly fanatical to yield wholly to feelings of this kind, and look upon a great social evil as if it were simply a horrible spectre, which came across us we did not know how, or why, or whence. We live in a system of causes and effects.

“Is there any cause for this evil in the working of any part of our system? If there is, people must think it no harm to look out for secular remedies. Is there any mistake or defect in the training of girls in this country, which, somehow or other, has the effect of bringing them up in crowds to the metropolis, overstocking by thousands the department of needle-work, reducing wages to a mere fraction, and thus throwing a multitude of poor starving creatures upon vice for their support? If there is, we shall be doing a great deal more good by altering that mistake of training, to begin with them, by correcting—if such poor mitigation as we can give, be called correction—the disasters which result from it.

“If there is any such mistake in the training of girls, society is deeply and religiously responsible for the rectification of it, so far as it is possible; and it is a very poor compensation for the neglect

of this duty to *relieve* the suffering which this neglect produces. It is false religion—it is not religion at all, but morbid sentiment—to like curing better than preventing—to be in the first instance insensible and indifferent to the amount of temptation which you throw upon people, and then to overpower them with your interest and solicitude when they have fallen. Our correspondent says, alluding to the enormous number of this unfortunate class in the metropolis: ‘It is not true that the supply is, at least in London, exactly equal to the demand; on the contrary—and this is a sustainable fact—it is redundant, and creates the demand.’ Well, but if this is the case, this fact of itself shows that there must be some circumstances in operation besides mere vice to account for the largeness of this class. Let us see, then, if we can make out what this cause is. Household work is not learnt. And what is the consequence? The department of domestic service in this country is hardly, at this moment, sufficiently supplied, while crowds of girls enter into the department of needlework in one or other of its branches, and, of course, overstock it enormously. Add to this a sort of foolish pride that poor people have, in the apparent rise which is gained in



rank by this profession—for, of course, every one of these girls is ultimately to be ‘a milliner,’ which has for them rather a grand sound. The metropolis, sooner or later, receives this vast overplus of the sewing female population, and the immense milliners’, and tailors’, and shirtmakers’ establishments hardly absorb the overflowing supply of female labour and skill, while, of course they profit to the very utmost by the glut of the labour market. A vast multitude of half-starving women is the result of the system ; whereas had household work formed a part of their instruction, besides a better supply of the home field of service, what is of much more consequence, the colonies would take a large part of this overplus off our hands.”]



## CHAPTER II.

## LIVERPOOL.

LIVERPOOL, a sea-port of great importance, and centre of an immense commerce, has a population according to the last census, of 375,955 inhabitants, without reckoning the population afloat. Liverpool is not only a commercial city, it is also a port of transit. If thousands of vessels unceasingly enter its docks, daily also, thousands of passengers of all classes, especially families of poor Irish, arrive and leave, whether by rail or by steam vessels.\*

It is easy to comprehend that such an agglomeration and movement must collect numerous elements for prostitution. But that which is especially to be remarked, is the influence such

\* Also by numerous large sailing vessels.

a contact produces on the commercial marine of all countries frequenting the port of Liverpool. It would appear that this contact impresses on the prostitution, a peculiar stamp of savage effrontery and turbulence. In this respect, especially since the reform in the London police, the prostitution of Liverpool exceeds that of London. It is also more fatal to the public health.

The city of Liverpool, properly so called, is not inhabited by the wealthy families, who generally reside in the environs. It is, therefore, occupied chiefly by shopkeepers, and by the poor and working classes. These live in cellars, or in narrow courts into which the sun never penetrates. This kind of habitation, incredible in a civilized country, and in so rich a city, has a fatal influence on public morality. The children of the labourers pass a great part of the day and night in the public streets. It is fortunate that it is so, otherwise they would perish etiolated or asphyxiated. But corruption lays hold of them in good time. A report of the police referred to by Léon Faucher, stated, that in 1836, there were 600 thieves who plundered the docks, and 1200 children who assisted them.

To this undoubted cause of demoralization must

be added another, no less real. In sea-ports men are chiefly employed, the kind of employment being above the strength of women and children ; and, besides, a great number of men go to sea, or emigrate into the interior of the kingdom, and abandon their wives and children. Thus, whole families fall back on the parish, take to thieving, or to prostitution. In Liverpool, the ratio of women to men, accused of serious delinquencies, is as 35 to 100. Léon Faucher observes that this ratio is higher than what prevails in London, and double that of Paris.

The population afloat in Liverpool, gives rise to a great number of furnished lodging houses. Here we can only speak of the lowest, which are also the most numerous.

English manners still prevail. In these lodgings each room contains at least five or six beds ; and in these five or six beds, 18 or 20 persons pass the night. A curtain separates the men from the women. Several of these lodging-houses are merely cellars, where the lodgers sleep *pêle-mêle* on straw.

[Even in the wealthiest corporations in Great Britain, the neglect of the poor is most scandalous,

as has been proved lately by an examination of some of the night refuges in London.]

This promiscuity so common in England, is most fatal to public health and morals. Undoubtedly the remark does not apply to the well to do classes in Liverpool or elsewhere; but these are not the classes which furnish the largest tribute to prostitution. When we describe the prostitution of a country, it is the history of a people of which we write the saddest page.

It must not be supposed that public institutions, founded by public charity, are better organized. There is in Liverpool a night asylum for the casual reception of the destitute. Nightly, a hundred of such poor persons have recourse to this asylum, men, women and children; the beds are in three rows placed over each other.

The incessant movement of the floating population of Liverpool, gives rise to a great number of places of amusement, saloons, beer shops, houses of prostitution; these resemble what we have already described as being found in London.

It is at night, especially, when the prostitutes commence their attack. On Sunday, in particular, they throng out in crowds, stopping passengers

almost by main force. "It looks as if they were merely exercising a right to levy a tax to which they are entitled. They want men, cost what it may, were it only merely to rob them, for they have several strings to their bow." Prostitution is only a branch of their trade. In 1838, the municipal reports laid to their charge, 844 thefts.

[The existence of such a state of things seems mainly attributable to the authorities, and grave suspicions have been at times thrown out as to the ultimate disposal of the plunder.]

Nothing equals the boldness of the Liverpool prostitutes, and the coolness (*cynism*) with which they advertise themselves. Nothing is more common than the fights they cause, and in which they take an active part. Those whom the police arrest in these nocturnal scrambles, scarcely clothed, disfigured by habitual drunkenness, present a spectacle, the most sad and the most revolting.

In Liverpool, as in London, and for the same reason, the number of public girls is unknown. After having studied this question, Léon Faucher thus expresses himself:\* "The number of prostitutes increases in Liverpool, as in London; con-

\* Loc. cit. p. 211.



sulting only the official documents, it was 1902 on the first of January, 1838; 1965 in 1839; 2394 in 1840; 2683 in 1841; and 2900 in 1842. The police reports make mention of 770 suspected houses, 246 furnished lodgings, frequented by beggars, and 93 houses for the reception of stolen goods. This is what the police know, but it does not know all; without going beyond what has been proved, it is evident that Liverpool exceeds in vice, London itself; and this seems to shew that the causes of depravation are equal in the two cities, and that these causes, meet with in London, a counterbalance which does not exist in Liverpool."

This figure of 2900 prostitutes for Liverpool, is also adopted in 1854 by Dr. T. S. Holland,\* nevertheless, it must be much under the truth. In fact, it would appear that the number of resident public girls in the large sea-ports, whatever it may be, is not equal to the demand, and that in order to supply the deficiency, the proprietors of houses of ill-fame apply to the great markets of the metropolis. When a considerable navy, whether mercantile or naval, properly so

\* "The Brit. and For. Med. Chir. Review," 1854, t. XIII. p. 457.

called, is expected, the masters of such establishments write to their correspondents in London for supplies to meet the emergency. These girls are sent then by rail; they engage them for a fixed term, and at a price determined by their residence there. In this way a regular correspondence is kept up between the parties, and there is reason to believe, by reason of its amount, that the traffic occupies a respectable position in the *ensemble* of the trade of Great Britain.

No regulation prevents the presence of public girls on board vessels of war in port, according to Mr. Talbot, whose statement is supported by the authority of Lieutenants Rivers and Montmorency, of the Royal Hospital of Greenwich.\* On this authority, Mr. Talbot states that it is a common custom for abandoned women to be admitted on board of men of war while in port, when leaving port, and on coming into port; and that they had actually seen more prostitutes than men. The custom is, that when any large ship comes into, or leaves port, a number of boats is seen alongside, filled with women, each boat having in it either the brothel keeper, two agents, or the owner of

\* Ryan, p. 190.

the boat. The sailors now ask permission of the officers to take their "wives" on board, which is readily granted, and the vessel is speedily crowded with low abandoned prostitutes. Soon commence scenes of debauchery and drunkenness, at times unparalleled. The greater number of these women is furnished by the capital.

Unhappily, venereal diseases come on board with these prostitutes. On this point the carelessness of the English government seems to be without an excuse, for these orgies prove generally a source of serious diseases, which, in many cases, must injure the service.\*

These deplorable facts, compelled the medical profession of Great Britain to speak out. Dr. Rose published in the *Lancet* (11th and 18th December, 1852,) some letters demonstrating the urgent necessity of forming, at the great naval stations, hospitals specially devoted to the treatment of women affected with venereal diseases. "These stations," says the *English Journal*,\* "are the real focuses of venereal disease. In our great sea-ports, the public girls are infected in a greater number than elsewhere, but it is in them,

\* Ryan, p. 191.

† "Lancet," 1853, Vol. I. p. 62.

and in those whom they have infected, that the worst symptoms of the venereal disease have been observed."

[The worst cases ever, perhaps, seen, occurred amongst the English troops, whilst serving in Spain and Portugal. Some shocking cases were to be seen in the British Military Hospital in Ostend in 1815, and occasionally during the war, in Portsmouth.

There must be something seriously wrong in the composition of the Town Council of Liverpool. They tax illegally, as is asserted, the commerce of the United Kingdom, to raise enormous funds, which they squander away in building vast and costly Halls, for the amusements of the wealthy. In the meantime, crime makes serious progress, their remedy for which is to add 50 policemen to the existing force! Here are some of the statistics in proof of the above assertion.

*Number of drunk and disorderly persons arrested in one year in:—*

	London, Pop. 2,646,000.	Liverpool, Pop. 423,000.
Males . . .	5035	4726
Females . . .	4539	4249
	<hr/> 9574	<hr/> 8975]

## CHAPTER III.

## MANCHESTER.

PROSTITUTION assumes quite another aspect in Manchester. The prostitutes are not only fewer, but they are also less turbulent, less audacious. The police scarcely mention them in their reports. It would seem, in brief, that in Manchester the manners are less violent, and one may suppose that the habit of assiduous labour contributes much to soften them.

Léon Faucher has collected, as regards the number of prostitutes in Manchester, documents which are not in accordance with each other. "The report of 1840," he observes, "supposes 285 houses of ill-fame, in which 629 prostitutes reside; and that of 1843, already somewhat more exact, 330 houses with a population of 701 prostitutes.



Nevertheless, in passing along the streets in the neighbourhood merely of the Exchange, 500 or 600 prostitutes are certainly met with on the look-out, to which must be added those of an inferior order, who do not address passengers. A missionary, who made a personal enquiry throughout the manufacturing districts, Mr. Logan, affirms that Manchester includes 1500 prostitutes.\* According to Dr. Holland, the number of these women does not exceed 700.†

These are the results obtained by Mr. Guerry. At Manchester, with a population of 330,690 inhabitants (1855), the number of houses of ill-fame had never, since 1843, exceeded 366, the year when the first census of such houses was made. This number comprises, in the proportion of about 4 to 100, the houses where prostitutes do not live constantly; a considerable reduction took place immediately after the establishment of the New Police Force in 1840. The last report addressed to the Watch Committee of this city by the head-constable, Mr. E. Willis, 19th of June, 1856, states the number of such

\* Loc. cit., p. 273.

† "The Brit. and For. Med. Chir. Review," 1854, t. XIII. p. 457.

houses to be 263, and that of prostitutes at 615.

For the years 1843-1849, the average number of these houses was 322, that of prostitutes 714. For the following 6 years (1850 to 1855) the average number of houses was no more than 279, and that of prostitutes 675, despite the considerable increase of the population, which, during that period, increased from 235,507 (1841) to 330,690 (1855). There is here a progressive decrease.

According to a census of a period of 6 years (1846-50) at Liverpool (375,955 inhabitants, 1851) the number of houses exceeded by two-thirds only those of Manchester, as 247 to 100.

This difference between the two cities is so well marked as to merit especial notice. It arises, in fact, from this—that the destiny, the mission, the existence of one of these cities does not in anything resemble the other. The elements of the general life are not the same. Everything feels it, even prostitution.

Manchester is, above all, a city of business, and of labour or work; nothing in the movement of Liverpool or London, recalls the idea of Manchester. When industry is prosperous, the whole

population, men, women, and children are occupied. There is no room for debauchery.

Besides, the corruption effected by means of money cannot be active here, by reason of the absence of the wealthier classes. The new aristocracy does not live in Manchester, but the merchants and manufacturers live in the *faubourgs*, in villas surrounded by a park or a garden.\*

Some account must also be taken of the care bestowed by the Irish Catholic priests in the protection of their young subjects. "In this city, where very young children, left to themselves, walk the streets without shoes or stockings, and in rags, whilst their parents get drunk, and where the police has collected as many as 5000 in a year, lost on the public way, the Catholic priests keep the chapels open at night, as a kind of asylum where young girls and young boys pass the time in singing canticles and listening to the words of their teacher."†

[The fanaticism and heat with which questions of public interest are discussed in England, render it difficult, if not impossible, to get at the truth.

\* Léon Faucher, loc. cit., p. 265.

† Ibid, p. 267.

This, in fact, is seldom thought of by the disputants. Nothing meets with so much favour in England as an attack in the press on the Irish or Scotch, these being still distinct nations, and inhabited chiefly by a race antagonistic, in all respects, to the Anglo-Saxon. The London morning papers abound with such attacks which I allude to here, not as a matter in the slightest degree affecting an enquiry or statistic, but as specimens of the way in which public matters of great interest are all bnt uniformly handled in England.]

Prostitution fashions itself generally according to the characters of its patrons. At Liverpool, the public girls are more especially devoted to strangers, to sailors ; at Manchester, these women are mostly sought for by men of good society. This peculiarity explains, in a great measure, why, in Manchester, prostitution puts on a more decent garb.

Nevertheless, it must not be concluded from this, that Manchester is remarkable for its morality. There is nothing of this.

The mingling of the sexes and of ages in the manufactories, is a frightful cause of demoralization. At Manchester, this demoralization is excessive ; but it takes place here under the ordinary general



conditions, to the profit of concubinage, and not to that of prostitution. Besides, nothing exceeds the abuse of spirituous liquors which prevails in Manchester. It is not merely the men, but the women and children who are given to drunkenness.

*Degree of instruction of women arrested for delinquencies of all sorts.—Averages of 15 years from 1840 to 1855 (1844 is wanting).*

	Prostitutes arrested, or 10,000.	Women arrested, not prostitutes, or 10,000.
1. Could neither read nor write . . . . .	5161	5365
2. Could read only, or read and write imperfectly	4760	4436
3. Could read and write well . . . . .	78	186
4. Had received a superior instruction . . . . .	1?	13?
	<hr/> 10,000	<hr/> 10,000

At Manchester, the instruction of the women arrested by the police (total 32,276) is, as may be seen by the above, very inferior to that of the women arrested in London. (Table, p. 121.)



But in these two cities, it is amongst the prostitutes that we find the greatest number of delinquents who have received some instruction. The absence of morality which I have just pointed out, gives rise to a fact meriting all attention, because it throws light on one of the most powerful causes of prostitution, in the midst of populations without principles and without education ; a considerable variation takes place in the number of prostitutes in Manchester, according as the general industry is depressed or prosperous. Some trustworthy data will be found in the work of Léon Faucher on this point.\* “ During the last crisis, the number of prostitutes increased enormously. A residence in Manchester reveals the secret ; it was the frightful misery that prevailed. During seasons of prosperity, debauchery is merely the trade of prostitutes by profession, who are readily known by their dress and manners. But in times of distress, the simple manners, and timid looks of most, prove beyond a question, that necessity alone has driven them to the streets. I do not believe that poverty necessarily produces prostitution ; but

\* Loc. cit., p. 267.

when the moral atmosphere is poisoned, as happens in Manchester, wherever the Sunday schools, the churches, and chapels, present frequent examples of a want of decency, the moral sentiment becomes weakened, and a comparatively slight degree of distress suffices to lead to vice."

[A few years ago when trade was exceedingly prosperous in Manchester, the writer of this note happened to visit the town or city, as it is now called, for the first time. Nothing struck him more than the language common on Change, and amongst the manufacturing classes as to the enormous influx of money, and the surplus which, somehow or other, remained at the disposal of the authorities. They talked, as Americans are in the habit of doing, in respect of their enormous revenue, and of not knowing exactly what to do with it! I ventured to hint at the possibility of a decline in trade some future day; of the advantages of securing a part, at least, for the orphan and widow, &c., but I could get no one to listen to such old-fashioned notions; the cry was *go a-head*. The population of Manchester has suffered some severe lessons since then, with what benefit the writer knows not. Many worthy persons, especially in Scotland, object to any pro-

vision being made, as it were, for the future, as showing a doubt in the mercy of Providence, whilst others, as Dr. Chalmers, have boldly asserted, that it is better that the improvident be left to perish of hunger, as a warning to the general community. But those who suffer, (orphans and widows), have no voice in the matter, and when a famine comes, as in Ireland, it seems unwise to leave all to chance.]

I shall bring to a conclusion this brief sketch of prostitution in Manchester, by an anecdote altogether characteristic. "The license," says Léon Faucher, "which prevails in the dense ranks of this population, has risen to such a degree, that statistics are here of no avail, and it is by personal observation alone that an idea can be obtained of the whole extent of the evil. There is, at least, a fact which forcibly struck me, in proof of cool regularity in debauchery, implying the absence of the moral sense. In entering a lodge of the lowest order, I observed a decent looking girl, who appeared to act as a servant to the house. Her manner presented so striking a contrast to the cavalier style of the inhabitants, that I desired to know what had brought her there. The superintendant of the police having

had the kindness to put the question for me, informed me that this young work-woman, after having laboured 13 hours in a manufactory, came every evening to assist the mistress of the house to clear away the remains of the orgies of the preceding eve, and afterwards to supply, when necessary, in their noble labour, the Messalinas of the establishment.

“The habits of labour joined to those of debauchery! Order, and in some measure, discretion, in the most abject vice! Calculation doing that which passion can scarcely excuse! This must be a trait in manufacturing countries, for M. Villermé observed the same symptoms at Rheims and Sedan.”

But we shall see presently that this cool calculation is not confined to manufacturing cities.

## CHAPTER IV.

## EDINBURGH.

OUR view of cotemporary English prostitution would be incomplete were it merely observed in its chief centre, London, in the sea-ports and manufacturing towns of England. To complete the picture, it must also be observed in another medium, at Edinburgh, for example, which, despite its importance, (166,734 inhabitants, 1851), is far from presenting that inextricable chaos, which the metropolis of England offers to the observer, and which has nothing in common with commercial and industrial cities. There it is true, it is always the same prostitution, the daughter of licentiousness; but the social conditions stamp it with a peculiar character. This form requires to be known and studied in its causes and results.



To complete this part of my work, I have drawn the information from a conscientious work by Mr. Tait, formerly resident to the Lock Hospital of Edinburgh.\*

ART. I.—*Of the Number of Prostitutes in Edinburgh.*

It is just as difficult to ascertain the number of prostitutes in Edinburgh as it is in London. The public administration has made no effort to acquire this information, and official documents are entirely wanting. The police officers themselves, do not seem to have the least idea on the subject. In this penury of information required to guide the observer, the evaluations range from 300 to 6000, two extreme numbers, equally improbable, equally groundless.

A single functionary, the Treasurer of the Magdalen Asylum, in Edinburgh, was able to give Mr. Tait a figure which seemed to approach the truth. This functionary estimated at 800, as a medium, the number of public prostitutes in the

\* "An Inquiry into the Extent, Causes and Consequences of Prostitution in Edinburgh," by William Tait, &c., 2nd ed. Edinb. 1842.

capital of Scotland. Public opinion in the United Kingdom appears to have adopted this estimate which has also been admitted by T. S. Holland.\*

Nevertheless, as Mr. Tait has remarked, this figure of 800 prostitutes is exact only when taken as representing the number of women who live by open prostitution. In Edinburgh, a city where moral principles have but little strength, and at the same time, a city of decorum, a great number of young girls and young women do not hesitate to draw from prostitution, sometimes a part, sometimes the whole of their means of subsistence; but this prostitution is secret or concealed, in general, from the eyes of the world. It is the secret prostitution of Edinburgh, that which in this city is the most important, the study of which presents the most interest as regards the future of society.

Mr. Tait, who made extensive enquiries on this point, and who by his position as surgeon to the Lock Hospital in Edinburgh, was enabled to conduct such enquiries with effect, affirms that a third of the young persons who work in Edinburgh as needlewomen or servants, practise prostitution.

\* "The Brit. and For. Med. Chir. Review," 1854, Vol. XIII. p. 457.

With some it is a habitual trade, a part of their occupation; others have recourse to it whenever employment is difficult to be obtained; others finally prostitute themselves only accidentally, and merely to enable them to satisfy their taste for dress.

Here is an approximation of the *personnel* of prostitution in Edinburgh:

*Open Prostitution.*

Girls living habitually in houses organized for prostitution (200 houses with an average of 3 girls to each house) . . . . .	600	}	800
Free girls having a domicile of their own . . . . .	200		

*Secret Prostitution.*

Needle-women or labourers . . .	660	}	1160
Domestics . . . . .	300		
Widows or women deserted by their			
husbands . . . . .	200		
Total . . . . .			1960

It must not be forgotten that this calculation of nearly 2000 prostitutes in Edinburgh, is arrived at chiefly by hypothetical calculations. It must be received, therefore, with reserve. Nevertheless, Mr. Tait declares that so far from being exaggerated, it is rather under the truth. To complete the *personnel* of Prostitution in Edinburgh, we must add to the above figure, the mistresses of the houses and their procuresses.

Moreover, whatever be the number of public girls in Edinburgh, this number undergoes remarkable variations. In summer, after the departure of the wealthy families, who pass a part of the year in the country, it decreases in a striking manner; in autumn during the vacation of the University, it diminishes still more.

These variations constitute a social phenomenon very singular to observe, for they exhibit all one side of the general manners of Scotland. In Edinburgh, the prostitutes of the lowest class, form but an unimportant minority of the whole. The others, who are distinguished for the most part from the English prostitutes, by more decent conduct, and by manners less gross, find the principal sources of their comfort amongst the wealthy classes, and University students. When



they depart, their best resources go with them, for the patronage of prostitution is not stable in Edinburgh as it is in manufacturing cities ; it is not constantly renewed as in sea-ports and in the capitals of large Empires, in which there exists a constant interchange with the provinces. A part of the public girls leave the city when the means of existence depart. Some take to the villages in order to be near their former customers ; others accompany their rich clients in their excursions, and who occasionally are so indelicate as to introduce them into respectable houses under false names. Winter again reunites all in Edinburgh.

These variations are periodic. There are others which are accidental. Every cause which temporarily increases the population of Edinburgh, augments also the number of prostitutes to be found there. Thus, during the races at Musselburgh, prostitutes arrive in crowds from the principal cities of Scotland, and especially from Glasgow. On the other hand, during the races at Ayr, prostitutes proceed in a mass to the west of Scotland, and leave Edinburgh. When the mock tournament was held at Eglinton, in 1839, and which attracted to the neighbourhood of



Glasgow a large number of rich families belonging to the English aristocracy, the Edinburgh prostitutes proceeded in great numbers to Glasgow and its environs. This emptied the houses of ill-fame in Edinburgh, and they never returned. For a long time afterwards, the mistresses of these houses were forced to make the most seductive offers to the young work-women of the city to induce them to fill up the void caused by this occurrence.

ART. II.—*Of the Age and Instruction of Edinburgh Prostitutes, the Countries they come from, the Religious Sects to which they belong, their Sentiments and Origin.*

As with the number, so with the age of Edinburgh prostitutes. There exists no document to give an exact idea. Here is what we find on consulting the register of the Lock Hospital of this city. In a thousand prostitutes admitted into the Hospital affected with venereal diseases, from its formation in 1835 to the year 1842, there were

Under 15 years . . . . .	42
From 15 to 20 years . . . . .	662

From 20 to 25 years	.	.	.	.	199
„ 25 to 30	„	.	.	.	69
„ 30 to 35	„	.	.	.	16
„ 35 to 40	„	.	.	.	6
Above 40	„	.	.	.	6

The youngest patient treated in the Lock Hospital for a venereal affection was a girl aged nine.

The above figures lead to the conclusion, in other respects very probable, that the great majority of public prostitutes in Edinburgh are from 15 to 25 years of age. Mr. Tait adds that these figures are far from representing the extension which the prostitution of girls of a tender age has assumed in Edinburgh. One may, indeed, predict the most deplorable abuses here as elsewhere in Britain from the absence of all control over prostitution. Thus Mr. Tait relates the following disgraceful fact. An individual has made a regular engagement with the mistress of one of these houses to provide her with two young virgins weekly! Nevertheless, in respect of the age of the victims, Edinburgh prostitution presents nothing so hideous as that of London.

There is a feature in Edinburgh prostitution

which merits attention. The prostitutes of this city have an amount of education which probably does not prevail amongst women of this class in any other locality. They can almost all read ; many can both read and write ; several have received a superior education.

The opposite to what is observed in France, the greater proportion of the educated girls come from the country, excepting always the Highland and Shetland women. There is nothing surprising in this. It is known that in Scotland, education is widely spread amongst the rural population. Amongst the girls of the lowest class, who belong to Edinburgh, there is no education ; it also is, at the least, very inferior in those who come from the large manufacturing cities of Scotland ; but the most uneducated of all, are the prostitutes of Irish origin.

This exceptional instruction of the public girls of Edinburgh ought to be connected with another fact, no less remarkable ; prostitution has but little connexion with misdemeanours and crimes in the capital of Scotland. I shall have occasion to return to this circumstance.

Edinburgh prostitution is recruited mainly in Edinburgh itself ; in the proportion, says Mr.

Tait, of 40 per cent. of open prostitution, and of 75 per cent. for the secret. The various Scotch counties, and miserable Ireland furnish the rest. England sends but few girls there; her capital and rich commercial manufacturing cities present a sufficient field to attract and retain them.

Public girls who come to Edinburgh from various parts of Scotland are furnished chiefly by the large cities of the kingdom—with the exception of the great manufacturing centres such as Glasgow, Dundee, and Paisley. Glasgow, despite its large population, and its proximity to Edinburgh, gives only about 15 per cent. of the prostitution of this latter city; and there is reason for believing that this proportion would be still less, were it not for a regulation in virtue of which, no woman, affected with a venereal disease, is admissible oftener than thrice into the Lock Hospital of Glasgow, unless she pays a guinea for all further admissions. A great number of girls of the lowest class of Glasgow prostitutes, are thus obliged to come to the Lock Hospital in Edinburgh; and several remain after their cure, and there carry on their trade.

It is easy to understand why the great manufacturing cities of Scotland send so few prostitutes,



in general, to Edinburgh; young girls find, therein, commonly, work, and the means of subsistence. But when trade falls off, and work decreases, a number of these girls repair to Edinburgh to find means of subsistence; these they seek in prostitution, as if, in the absence of regular work, this was an equally honourable occupation. Most of them, indeed, would find it difficult to gain their living in any other way; necessity inspires them with a philosophy appropriate to their wretched social condition, and society does nothing to inspire them with better ideas, or to enable them to retain untouched the good sentiments they may happen to have. But it is to be observed, that almost all these young girls return to work when trade revives; and here takes place a curious fact. During their temporary prostitution in Edinburgh, they form friendships with forlorn creatures who live in constant debauchery.

At their departure from Edinburgh, employing the influence acquired over them, they take many with them, who agree to follow them to the factories or workshops, and thus rescue them from public prostitution.

If Edinburgh receives few prostitutes from the



other large cities of Scotland, in return, it sends them a large number. Not having it in its power to offer to its destitute population either the resources of commerce or industry, it becomes for the other large cities surrounding it, an abundant and impure stream which pours out on them its overflowings.

It results from the enquiries of Mr. Tait, that few foreign prostitutes are to be found in Edinburgh. Placed at the extremity, as it were, and almost out of Europe, Scotland lives especially on its own elements.

Amongst the religious sects which exist in Scotland, the Methodists, a pious and austere sect, furnish the greatest number of prostitutes. The sects designated by the names of Church of Scotland, United Secession Church Relief, send each about an equal number. Almost all Irish prostitutes are Roman Catholics. When Mr. Tait wrote his work, there was only one Jewish prostitute, an orphan of a very tender age, and who had been brought up in a christian family. The sects called Independants, Baptists and Quakers, furnished no prostitutes.

As regards sentiments of the heart, (kindly feeling) they seem to be less extinct in Edinburgh

prostitutes than in those of London, Liverpool and Manchester. Frequently, it would appear, warm and lasting friendships arise amongst these poor creatures, and even charitable associations are formed to assist those who from disease or some other cause have fallen into distress. Love also adds to the agitation of their existence. The infidelities of their lovers excite them violently, and even give rise to suicide. In one year, Mr. Tait knew of 12 attempts at poisoning amongst prostitutes, originating in jealousy.

A sentiment of quite another class, the love of money, by no means peculiar to the Edinburgh prostitute, gives rise to acts which, in France, will appear improbable. It is not rare to find these girls employ every sort of artifice to discover the name and address of those who visit them. On discovering that their patrons are wealthy, and living in a social position requiring management and prudence, they will write letters to them threatening exposure ; and this goes on until they have extorted a large sum of money. It appears that the *gentlemen* of Edinburgh find no protection in the laws of their country against this singular kind of punishment for their licentiousness.

Moreover, several Edinburgh women take to

prostitution solely from a love of money. Most of them are young servants who have changed their condition out of pure avarice. As long as they were in service, their conduct was without reproach. They are ever remarkable for their zeal, spirit of order, and economy. The prostitutes of this category never live in brothels; they seldom have a companion. More generally they occupy alone a furnished apartment, rented weekly, or one which they themselves furnish. They never drink; they are well dressed, but not extravagantly; they observe the strictest economy; they are never to be seen in the company of young persons of small means. Their regular patrons are the rich married men. Their only thought, their ruling passion being the accumulation of money, they often raise the price of their charms exorbitantly. Several amongst them have, in the course of a few years, amassed a considerable capital.

These prostitutes, actuated solely by avarice, form a variety apart in Edinburgh prostitution. What is very remarkable, and what completes the type, is, that they come almost wholly from the north of Scotland, and from the county of Aberdeen.

The origin of prostitutes is everywhere the

same. In Edinburgh, as elsewhere, they spring from the poorer classes. But every where, also, to this rule there are a few rare exceptions. Thus Mr. Tait discovered in Edinburgh three prostitutes who were born in the upper classes of society. Of these three unfortunates, two were sisters. Now what had led to their destruction? According to all appearances, the ruin of their parents. Such fruits are to be found in all civilized countries.

The same author also mentions a dozen public girls who had belonged to the middle classes. In their case, the cause of ruin was misplaced affection or drunkenness.

But if we can believe the Edinburgh physician, in this large city, women of the town, by a cool calculation, in order to conceal foolish expenses, or to satisfy an immoderate desire for dress (*luxé*), prostitute themselves, as it were, accidentally. This want of principle exists in the other cities of Scotland. Thus, persons who, in their native place, have the best reputation, and are received familiarly in the best society, visit Edinburgh under false pretences, and there secretly dispose of their charms. "In general, the women who degrade themselves in this way, preserve the utmost secrecy as to their name and place of abode.



From the exorbitant demands they make upon the persons who are usually attracted to their company, there can be little doubt that their main object in resorting to this guilty mode of life is to recruit their languishing finances !” A registration of women detected in open prostitution would prevent the occurrence of this form of debauchery, and Scotland would have one scandal less.

ART. III.—*Of the various Classes of Prostitutes in Edinburgh.*

In the capital of Scotland, prostitution may be divided into two principal groups, which have, as it were, nothing in common. The women of the first group are those who, properly speaking, constitute prostitution in Edinburgh. Those of the second group, or common girls of the lowest cast, are merely thieves.

The first group of the prostitution of Edinburgh, which is by much, and, in all respects, the most important of the two, may be subdivided into several classes, whose leading traits it is necessary to sketch.

The prostitutes of the *first class* differ from all the others in many respects. It is composed of



young girls who have been brought up as needlewomen or milliners, and amongst whom are some who have received a liberal education. Several touch the guitar or piano with taste, sing, dance well, and are remarkable for easy, agreeable, and even distinguished address. The elegance of their manners, and the slight tinge of rouge employed in their toilette render them extremely seductive. The modesty of their manners in the streets, causes them to be not unfrequently mistaken for honest women of the best classes of society.

Of these young girls some have abandoned all serious employment; others continue to exercise their business, merely devoting their evenings to debauchery. But it is certain that these latter gradually lose the taste for work, and that, for the most part, prostitution becomes their only resource.

Prostitutes of this class are in great request by rich men, and by the superior officers of the garrison, who do not hesitate to appear in public with them. Such connections cause these girls to hold in profound contempt all mistresses of brothels, and the unfortunates under their control. Of too independent a character to sacrifice their liberty,

they have a habitation of their own, or remain with their relatives. At night, they repair to special houses of rendezvous to meet their patrons, or, as it may be, they seek the theatres, the public walks in the more fashionable quarters of the town, and from thence conduct the men whom they have induced to accompany them to the receiving houses. According to Mr. Tait, there are, in Edinburgh, three establishments frequented by this class of prostitutes. In general, the prostitute divides the booty with the mistress of the house; and it is not uncommon for such a house to receive £20 in a single night.

The second class is composed of young domestic servants, who add the profits of prostitution to their wages. These women address passengers even from the steps of their houses, or from the windows, and receive during the absence of their masters, or whilst they are asleep, the men whom they have gained over, or they appoint a rendezvous in houses appropriated to this kind of traffic. Mr. Tait, desirous of giving an idea of the scandal and dangers to which this kind of prostitution gives rise, relates in his work several anecdotes of which I shall merely extract one or two. "An inhabitant of Edinburgh, who was himself

immoral in his habits, was not a little surprised when he called one evening at a house of assignation to have his own housekeeper introduced to him as a lady newly-arrived from the country." Another person encountered in one of these receiving houses, his own children who had been taken there by their nursery-maid, to enable her to meet an assignation with another man.

The third class is more numerous. It comprises the public girls who live constantly in brothels. This forms the basis or stock of Edinburgh prostitution ; and it is in this class that the prostitutes of the first and second classes end by a declension more or less rapid.

In general, these girls, kept in good order by the mistresses of the houses, remain strangers to the acts of violence and rapine so common in London prostitution. They are not to be found in the streets soliciting men. They seldom leave the house, and when they do go out to walk, they are accompanied by persons who have it in charge to prevent their getting intoxicated. Like the prostitutes of all other countries, those of Edinburgh have an irresistible passion for spirituous liquors.

A fourth class may be considered as inter-

mediate between the first and second. It is formed of married women. The starting point of this form of prostitution is misery; the women are widows, or persons deserted by their husbands, and left destitute.

But this form of destitution is not always the cause. In some furnished lodgings in Edinburgh, where six or eight beds are crowded into one or two small apartments, and where a crowd of wretched beings assemble, all steeped in frightful poverty, it is quite common for men and married women to sleep *pêle-mêle*. Women quitting their husbands' beds whilst these are asleep, seek the bed of another man, to pass with him a part of the night. Women also often present themselves in such places, offering to share the bed with any man on condition that he pays for the night's accommodation.

The women, pushed by misery to follow the trade of prostitution, generally frequent the streets of Edinburgh; they haunt the corners and less frequented spots of the public walks and faux-bourgs. Some unhappy mothers, having seen their children to bed, shut the door of their miserable dwelling, and proceed in search of means to pass the next day. Prostitutes of this



class are the filthiest of all; they prowls about after midnight in the streets, meeting with all manner of rebuffs and insults from those they accost, and persecuted by the police, who add misery to those thus afflicted.

Girls of the lowest class, and those of the second class form a distinct part in Edinburgh prostitution. As regards them, prostitution is only a means to theft. They live in frightful dwellings, selected chiefly in the High Street and Grass Market; and such is the terror they excite, that no one likes to live in their neighbourhood. Nothing is more disgusting than these low women, who never wash themselves, and only change their dress when they fall from them in rags; nothing is more hideous than the garrets (attics), where they usually sleep on a heap of straw, and where, not unfrequently, there are only one or two dresses for all the girls who live there.

Mr. Tait has given a description of one of these frightful places: \* “One Saturday evening in December, 1839, I was called on to visit a young woman, labouring under inflammation, and said to be dying. On entering the house, it

\* Tait, p. 218.



appeared to be crowded with women, almost in a state of nudity; two ragged blackguards of men were also present, who had the discretion to retire. The hovel consisted of two apartments, in the inner of which the patient was lying in a corner, on a piece of carpet, without one article conducive to her comfort. She was without covering of any description, and without any kind of dress, save an old Merino frock, which the author had seen her wearing for the whole of the preceding year. On inquiring, it was learnt that five other females lodged in the same room, the whole of whom, and two strangers were present. Three of them were lying drunk on the floor, unable to stir or to speak. The others had been recently fighting, and the blood was running down their cheeks. Only one out of the seven assembled, seemed to be sober enough to understand what was said to her; and all the dress which she possessed was a single petticoat. The value to the rag merchant of the whole clothes which covered the seven individuals, would not be more than sixpence, if they were not too filthy for his purpose, or if he did not run the risk of having them carried away by the vermin which covered them. This house was without beds, chairs, or stools. In one place only was

there a little straw. A few large stones were placed round the fire-place, upon which the inmates sat. A whiskey bottle and a wine glass appeared to be the whole stock of crockery. There was not a single particle of food within the door; and none of the women had a fraction of money with which they could purchase nourishment for the one who was in distress, which was all that was considered necessary for her relief.

There are, perhaps, few houses in which these reduced prostitutes live, that are so destitute of every article of furniture and every comfort of life as the one just referred to; but there are many belonging to the lowest class of brothel-keepers, which are very little better. Many of the unhappy beings themselves, pass days without tasting victuals, every penny which they can procure being spent on ardent spirits. Their desire for intoxicating liquors is, in many instances, much more powerful than that for food, and is always first indulged."

[“ Mr. —, apprentice to Dr. —, was called one evening about nine o'clock, to attend an Irishwoman in great distress. On entering her frightful abode, he saw five or six stout Irishmen, who refused to leave the room, though requested by

him to do so, unless he gave them five shillings to drink. Mr. —— escaped only by drawing a large clasp knife with which he threatened his assailants.”]

I shall necessarily return to the consideration of the public girls of the low class, when discussing the relation of theft to prostitution in Edinburgh.

Nothing more different can be well imagined than the aspect of these two groups of prostitutes, of whom the one, calm, reserved, elegant, even distinguished, and rivalling in their manners the fashionable world, seem, so long as they can resist the passion for spirituous liquors, to view prostitution as a profession, by means of which they may legally acquire the means of gratifying their wants and tastes, and even attain fortune and respect; the other, degraded by the habits of intoxication, daily engaging in savage fights, insulting honest women in the streets, have no other thought, no other object, no other occupation but theft.

Contempt on one hand, hatred on the other, separates these two classes of women. The prostitute of Princes Street could not venture, without danger, to shew herself in the High

Street. Surrounded by her mortal enemies, she could only escape with bruises and a torn dress.

Prostitutes of the first class make their way into public reunions, and are occasionally mistaken for virtuous women. On the 15th of August 1840, on laying the foundation stone of the Scott Monument, a platform was raised for the convenience of a certain number of the spectators. The middle classes of the Edinburgh population, out of respect for the nobility, abstained from occupying places on this platform. The nobility assembled there accordingly, but by the side of women of the first rank, prostitutes took their seats in great numbers, were mistaken by those around, and treated with all respect.

Nevertheless, even this class do not always remain free from all scandal. Not unfrequently, especially on Sundays, when the crowd are on their way to the Churches or Chapels, they appear at the windows, and there, without regarding the police, they invite passengers by signs and even by obscene discourse. It is only in establishments of the first class, that such scenes are absolutely interdicted.



ART. IV.—*Of the Houses for Prostitution  
in Edinburgh.*

With the exception of a few low dens alluded to above, we do not meet with in Edinburgh anything like the numerous brothels which infest London, Liverpool and Manchester. Most of them rather resemble the richest and best kept of the London Houses.

Nevertheless, they have not all the same organization. Some are mere houses of assignation, in which the public girls meet their patrons, or to which they conduct them ; others, more numerous, are brothels properly so called, in which reside constantly three or four girls ; others partake of or unite both qualities, thus including two distinct establishments under the same roof ; others are houses of debauchery, disguised under the form of coffee-houses, eating-houses, furnished lodgings, &c. But these last are inferior to the others, and it is amongst them that we find the establishments of the lowest order.

In Edinburgh, houses of ill-fame are to be met with in all quarters indifferently, they exist in the most elegant and best frequented streets ; they



may be found, even, as in London, and in the other cities of the United Kingdom, close to churches. In the selection of a domicile, no one can be certain that he has not fixed on one close to a brothel. Now here is one of the results of the absence of all control over prostitution. But it is also a result of the avarice and indelicacy of proprietors who accept as tenants, mistresses of such houses and prostitutes, because they pay more than others and in advance.

Houses of prostitution in Edinburgh are generally kept by those women who have once been prostitutes. They are established by means furnished them by men belonging to the wealthy classes of society, or by their own resources when they have been sufficiently prudent to have been economical.

This remark, however, has many exceptions. Amongst the women who are at the head of those establishments, there are some who have occupied respectable situations in life. Mr. Tait's remarks on this subject, are to the following effect (p. 83) :

“One of these women is the widow of a writer to the Signet,\* and enjoys, in consequence, a hand-

\* A higher class of solicitors, chiefly engaged in conveyancing.

some annuity ; three have been discovered to be wives or widows of individuals who carried on respectable businesses in Edinburgh ; one house was managed for some time by a Protestant Minister and his wife ; two are conducted by women who are, or have been connected with the excise ; and one is kept by the wife of a sergeant of police. By far the greater part of the first and second class of them, however, have been at one time or other kept mistresses, and have been enabled, by the aid of the gentleman who protected them, to furnish or purchase an establishment for themselves.

“ A kind of speculation, which seems to be but too common in Edinburgh, consists in renting, for a small sum, a house of but little value ; and after having furnished it suitably, sub-letting it by the week to public girls, who find security for the rent. Prostitutes, who have acquired some money, employ themselves in this way, and by such means attain independence. But the importance of the profits acquired in this way, seduces others better placed in society into this dreadful traffic.

“ Many women who, at first, felt little inclined to such a mode of life, have almost imperceptibly

sunk into the degrading office of brothel-keeper. It is easy to conceive how this may happen. A woman may be left a widow with a young family, whose support depends entirely upon her own exertions. By the advice of some friends, strengthened by instances which have come under her own observation, where others in similar circumstances have been enabled, by the same means, to procure a livelihood, she is induced to let out part of her house to lodgers. She may find, however, a difficulty in procuring individuals exactly to her mind, and may, indeed, be glad to accept of any who offer themselves to her notice. In this way she may admit into her house females of very suspicious character; but so long as they continue to pay her regularly, she is not inclined to turn them off. By degrees she discovers, to her experience, that she is placed at the head of an establishment of a very dubious kind, and in circumstances from which she would gladly escape. This she finds impossible. She has no other method of securing a livelihood; and having once lodged ladies, she can never again expect to let apartments to gentlemen, so that she must either continue as she is, or be deprived of her income. By the persuasions of her female lodgers,

the poor woman soon opens her house to all who please to frequent it, and readily embraces every project which holds out to her the prospect of gain. This is no imaginary case, but a short outline of many which have come to the author's knowledge. Many of the lodgings which were occupied by his friends and fellow-students, twelve years ago, have gradually degenerated, till they have, at length, been confirmed as public brothels; and all of them have undergone the change in the manner alluded to. There are some instances where the office of brothel-keeper has fallen to the lot of some individuals by succession, as passing from mother to daughter, from sister to sister, aunt to niece, &c. Although examples of this kind actually exist in Edinburgh at the present time, they may be looked upon as rare; for few of these characters, endowed with any degree of parental feeling, wish to see their family following their footsteps, and adopting their own line of life. It is painful to think that there are any who are so far lost to every natural feeling as to encourage their daughters to be as bad as themselves. Yet such is the case. There is more than one house in Edinburgh where mother and daughter form



the sole inmates, and monopolise the whole business of the establishment.

A most disgraceful practice which prevails to some extent, and is deserving of exposure, is that of the wives of some individuals, looked upon as respectable members of society, countenancing or superintending houses of the description referred to. They either have some property of their own, or, perhaps, they take a long lease of a house at a low rent, and after furnishing it, pay a woman a weekly sum to superintend it. It is most unfortunate for society, that such individuals are allowed, or have the impertinence to mingle with others whose characters are irreproachable.

It is much to be feared that there are some persons to be met with, even in the gayer circles, the defects of whose lives, though well known to many of those who entertain and visit them, are silently passed over, or forgiven because of their riches and sumptuous entertainments.\*

\* What is worse than the fact stated in the text is, that ministers of the Church of Scotland have property in Edinburgh let out as common lodging-houses. It cannot be positively affirmed that all of these are aware of this circumstance, as their property is managed by agents on the spot,



There is not a more unpardonable defect in the moral character of the brothel-keeper, than the total want of every thing like sympathy for those unfortunate girls, whom they are in some measure instrumental in bringing to ruin. While the poor infatuated creatures are in health and spirits to follow their degrading vocation, they are all kindness and attention, but the moment any of them fall sick, they are treated with unkindness, cruelty and neglect, or hurried off to the Lock Hospital

while the proprietors themselves live at a distance. Ignorance of the fact, however, cannot be pleaded by one of them, as he was formally applied to by the individuals occupying shops and other premises on the same land, requesting that he would authorise his agent—a highly respectable person in town, to take such steps as were necessary for ridding them of so intolerable a nuisance. The answer which the reverend gentleman returned was to the effect, that he cared little about what tenants he had, provided they paid him their rent. The tenant, consequently, remained unmolested by her reverend landlord till she removed of her own account. The legal right of any proprietor to let to whom he pleases is not here called in question; but, morally speaking, every individual is bound not only to promote his own welfare, but the interest and comfort of his neighbour also, so far as he has it in his, and in the instance referred to, the maxim has been most unclerically disregarded. If the precepts of the Gospel are thus neglected by those who teach them, what effect can they be expected to have on those who are taught?

or Infirmary without a moment's consideration ; and if they die they make no attempt to claim their bodies, or inform their friends of what has befallen them. They regard these girls as beings of an inferior grade to themselves, and in complete subjection to their superior will and authority ; and every mark of disrespect or non-compliance with their wishes, is treated with immediate punishment.

Such establishments, when they have become well-known and maintain what is called a "respectable character," may be sold like any other business ; that is, the good-will of the house is vendible, and sometimes is very remunerative. They occasionally descend, on her decease, by inheritance, from mother to daughter, from aunt to niece. Nor is it uncommon to find a house kept by mother and daughters, the mother being the mistress, and the daughters the stock in trade.\*

The character of the brothel-keepers is thus drawn by Mr. Tait : "The notions which these women entertain of themselves, and of their real rank and position in society, are most erroneous and extravagant. All of them are proud of the

\* This practice is very common in England.

distinguished place they occupy in the ranks of prostitution ; and they expect from those whom they consider their inferiors all the deference and respect due to their exalted station. They all imagine that the circumstances of having a well-furnished house, and of being occasionally visited by persons who move in the genteel circles of society, are all that are necessary for elevating them to the condition and character of ladies, and for ensuring them that respect and attention which is due to their sex. These remarks apply, principally, to the higher ranks of brothel-keepers. With such views of their own importance, it is not surprising that their haughty demeanour frequently outsteps the bounds of discretion. The least mark of disrespect or inattention on the part of the shopkeepers or others with whom they have dealings, is sure to deprive them of their custom. Every mark of disobedience on the part of girls or servants is, with them, an unpardonable offence. Their dress-makers, washing and mangling-women, are treated in the same imperious fashion. No magistrate is so much a terror to evil doers as these ladies are to those in any way dependant on them.

To those who, on the other hand, are obse-

quious and cringing enough to affect an acquiescence in everything they say or do, they are lavish in their kindness and attention.

From this latter circumstance, they often secure a good name amongst those who are only partially acquainted with them, and who have never been the victims of their tyranny and pride.

But even their good actions are tempered with indiscretion, for the most base and worthless are generally with them the greatest favourites. In every circumstance in which they are placed, they are as a ship without a rudder, perpetually tossed about by their ill-regulated passions.

In order that the dignity of their rank may be preserved, and that there may be no infringement of their rights and privileges by the girls or servants under them, a mutual understanding is kept up amongst those moving in the same sphere, that no girl or servant who has misbehaved or manifested any mark of disrespect towards her former mistress, shall be admitted into the house of another. If any of these ladies are found guilty of practising any unjust means for inducing girls to leave the house of an acquaintance, she is denounced by the whole sisterhood, and considered too mean to be allowed to have any communica-



tion with those who are more honourably disposed. By this kind of freemasonry that exists among them, any one who does anything so dishonourable to the profession as that which has just been noticed, is immediately cast off, and every means is adopted to bring disgrace and ruin upon her establishment.

In the class where friendship continues to prevail, every means is adopted to further each other's interest. If any of them have her house full, and others apply for admission, they are recommended to the house of her friends.

This correspondence is cultivated by ladies in different towns also : thus, for example, some houses in Glasgow keep up a friendly intercourse with others in Edinburgh. Visitors going from the one city to the other, receive a note of introduction from the mistress of an establishment in the one place to one in another ; and by this friendly communication, they are also enabled to exchange girls when the interest of the business requires it.

These strange ideas of their consequence, which could not well exist, were they not, in some measure, in harmony with the general feeling of the population of Edinburgh, and which gives us



so poor an idea of the public morality of this great city, are, no doubt, supported and fortified by the incredible immorality of the wealthy men. A few well ascertained facts, such as those recorded by Mr. Tait, serve to place this in a much clearer point of view than any general statements or declamations, which always give rise to suspicions of exaggeration.

“As an encouragement to brothel-keepers, some noblemen of the highest rank and title prefer taking up their quarters in a house of ill-fame, rather than in a respectable hotel, and, unblushingly visit all the ‘Lions’ of the city in company with the keeper, and one or more of her ladies.

“Only so late as last year, it was currently reported that a minister in the west of Scotland let his Manse, during the entertainments at Eglington Castle, to a certain nobleman, for the purpose of lodging his concubines. Till such time as attentions and actions like these are openly condemned, and the individuals who countenance and practise them, are expelled by the unanimous voice of what is called respectable society, they will always continue to be powerful causes of prostitution.

“Houses have been taken, and mangle-women

established in them by gentlemen, with the sole intention of entrapping servant girls, for the gratification of their own ungovernable propensities ; and at the moment when he writes, the author has in his eye a small greengrocer's shop, in a respectable street, the keeper of which, an old kept mistress, was a few years ago installed into that situation by two or more gentlemen for the purpose alluded to ; and in which no fewer than eight decent servants of families in the neighbourhood have been unsuspectedly seduced in the course of last year. This was accomplished by inviting them to tea on Sabbath evenings, and treating them with wine till they were nearly intoxicated, when these gallants were introduced, and, of course, joined in their merriment, till they attained their object."

[Two lawyers of high rank in their profession opened an establishment of this kind, and it went on successfully enough for some time, until it attracted the attention of the civic authorities. One was a married man. I have been assured that they were both considered "most honourable men," and respected by every one. The mangle-house affair was looked on merely as an eccentricity. They were not young men. Some deplorable

debaucheries took place a few years ago in a large public school ; the perpetrator was considered by the whole community, just before the affair became known, as a great philanthropist, and most charitable man, and a pious and high minded Christian.]

A few years ago, a party of gentlemen gave an entertainment to a person who kept a house of ill-fame, and presented to her a service of plate, as a testimony of regard and esteem, for the manner in which she had for many years conducted her establishment !

“ Whilst one of these ladies (mistresses of brothels) was on a visit to the north of Scotland, escorted by two of her lodgers, the post-chaise in which they were travelling broke down near the parish Manse. The benevolent and compassionate minister, seeing three well-dressed females in a state of considerable distress and alarm at the accident which had befallen them, stepped forward to their assistance, and gave them a warm invitation to retire to the Manse till such time as the vehicle was repaired, and ready to convey them on their journey. From a message that afterwards arrived from the carpenter in the neighbouring village, it was learned that it was impossible to repair the accident earlier than the following morning ; so

that immediate arrangements were made to accommodate the ladies for the night. When the eldest of the three ladies apologized for the trouble they had reluctantly brought upon the family, the minister expressed sorrow for the accident which had detained them on their journey; but observed, that for his own part he was exceedingly glad of any accident, unattended with danger, that was the means of bringing ladies, with whose society he was so delighted, to take up their quarters for the night in the Manse of —.

“In the course of the evening’s conversation, the lady in answer to some questions of the good divine, said that she belonged to Edinburgh, that the two young ladies who were along with her were her nieces, and that her object in visiting the north, was to look at an estate in Aberdeenshire which was for sale, and which she had some intention of purchasing. After this information, he appeared more anxious than ever to make them comfortable; and repeatedly apologized for not being able to afford them better accommodation, and expressed himself highly honoured at having individuals of their rank and circumstances within his house. The next morning, after breakfast, the chaise arrived which was to deprive the reverend



gentleman of his distinguished guests. All the inmates of —— Manse expressed their grief at being so soon bereaved of their pleasant company ; but hoped that the period was not far distant when they should again be honoured with a visit from them. In return for his hospitality and attention, the lady, before her departure, presented the minister with her card and address, and requested that he would call the first time he was in Edinburgh, and afford her an opportunity of returning his kindness, which he promised to do. Several months elapsed before the respected minister of —— had an occasion to visit Edinburgh. He longed more ardently than usual for the next meeting of the General Assembly, not so much to hear or take part in the discussion of any important question affecting the interests of the church, as that he would then have an opportunity of calling upon the distinguished lady whom he had the honour of entertaining at his Manse. The period, at length, arrived ; and he embraced the first leisure moment he had at his disposal to present himself at the number of the street indicated by the card, which he had received from the lady on her departure. He was shown into a spacious and well-furnished apartment, where he



remained for about ten minutes before the lady made her appearance. When she entered the room, she felt some difficulty in recognising her reverend friend, but on his intimating that he was the minister of —, she welcomed him to her house by a hearty shake of the hand. After receiving wine and cake, and spending some time in conversation with her, the lady pressed him most kindly to return at five o'clock and take dinner, and also to arrange matters so that he might be enabled to stop at night, and make her house his home so long as he remained in town, all which he readily consented to. At five o'clock precisely, he returned, and rung the door bell of his respected friend and entertainer. Everything which he saw, convinced him more and more of the high rank in which she moved. The dinner table was most tastefully laid out; the dishes were numerous and varied, and the fascinating society of five pretty ladies was not the least interesting part of the entertainment. After dinner the young females retired, and he saw no more of them that evening, but spent the remainder of it in the company of the old lady alone, with whose shrewd, pleasant, and unaffected conversation he was particularly pleased and delighted. After

breakfast next day, a walk was proposed, to which all parties agreed.

“The reverend gentleman politely offered his arm to the old lady; and they were followed by two of the young females whom he had seen at the table the day before. While the party were walking along Princes Street, they accidentally met with three friends of the minister, one of whom made a kind of halt, as if he wished to speak to him. On his observing this, he asked permission of his fair companions to be allowed to converse with his friend, which was, of course, granted. The latter at once inquired who the lady was who accompanied him. He immediately related to him the fortunate accident by means of which he had got acquainted with her. He told him that he had dined at her house yesterday, and slept there all the night, eulogizing, at the same time, her remarkable mental activity, and the splendour of her establishment. One might easily conceive the good man’s surprise, grief, and astonishment when he was informed by his friend, that the lady whom he so highly esteemed, and whose friendship he was so desirous of cultivating, was no other than Mrs. —, the head brothel-keeper in Edinburgh. He stared at his friend,

then at the females, and, at last, ungallantly fled, leaving them to take their morning walk alone, and to return at their own pleasure.”

In Edinburgh, as elsewhere, the women who keep these houses occasionally have husbands, lovers, or supporters. But they have no resemblance to the same class in London. They never appear. Some are *spoonny men*, rich libertines, who furnish the means required for the support of the establishment; the others, fancy men, are beloved by these women, and live, in general, at their expense.

It must also be added, that some of these women support men of good family, who have exhausted their finances by dissipation. This they look on as a debt of gratitude they owe their old friends, who ruined themselves to serve them, or who, at least, by their liberality, contributed to the fortunes and success of the establishments over which they preside.

ART. V.—*What becomes of the Edinburgh Prostitutes. Magdalen Asylums in Edinburgh.*

Prostitution in Edinburgh so little resembles what it is in London, that one might naturally

suppose it to be followed by very different results as regards, at least, the future of the unfortunate prostitutes, and that a much greater number of these return to honest ways. In fact, in a prostitution which remains a stranger to crime, there is naturally more room for the recovery of her status in society. The prostitute who has not openly declared war with humanity, and who has not fallen into the lowest scale so as to be on a level with the brute, has a greater right, in the event of repentance, to re-enter the bosom of society. But, be this as it may, we shall find that this consoling theory is very far from being applicable to the public girls of Edinburgh.

It is true that, not unfrequently these unhappy persons take themselves once more to honest labour. It is even true that some of them afterwards marry advantageously, and become good mothers of families. But these fortunate cases are the exception; the rule is, that even in Edinburgh, the course of the prostitute is rapid and brief. They break down under the united influence of spirituous liquors, misery, disease, and suicide.



The abuse of spirituous liquors holds the first place in these congenial influences. Of these, prostitutes are excessively fond, and sooner or later there are but few who escape the vice of drunkenness. By degrees, it becomes an irresistible passion; and, under its influence, the most beautiful persons rapidly decay and wither with a frightful rapidity. This is one reason why the higher class of prostitutes so seldom maintain their position. So long as they have the courage to resist the use or abuse of spirituous liquors, they live in abundance; their dress is brilliant, their manners agreeable and seductive, and wealthy men court their society. But with a change in their mode of life, their patrons fall off, their resources fail them; and it is easy to see how, day by day, they descend in the scale of social existence.

It is right to add that the mistresses of these houses do all in their power to delay this degradation. The women are boarded in the house; when they walk out they are watched; but these efforts rarely prove successful. The prostitutes leave the houses where they are boarded and watched—they must have strong drink, cost what it may. This passion, moreover, is in part connected with the



climate of Scotland, and with the general manners of the nation.

Hence comes the misery which decimates these women. Aged before their time, a great number of these unfortunates pitilessly rejected as useless from houses of prostitution, and even from receiving-houses of the lowest order, pass the day in soliciting charity from the passenger, wander about without any asylum during the night and end by disappearing.

Disease, as may readily be imagined, plays an important part in this short drama. Pulmonary consumption destroys many of these girls in Edinburgh. They are much harassed with venereal affections. Mr. Tait has shown that nearly all are attacked by these diseases during the first months of prostitution, and that there are but few who escape them during the first year. Nothing is more common than to find rapid relapses ; and this leads to the suspicion that venereal diseases make great ravages in the capital of Scotland.

Whilst discussing the question of the health of public girls in Edinburgh, Mr. Tait makes some very curious remarks which bear more or less on this point.

“In speaking of the injurious effects of various

kinds of excesses upon the bodies of prostitutes, it is not intended to deny that there are some on whom no such effects are produced.

“It has been remarked elsewhere, that many of those females who have been brought up to such a life in the Closes about the High Street, become remarkably plump and ruddy when they reach the age of 20, or thereabouts.

“A considerable number of the brothel keepers and of common women who have been kept mistresses, are also remarkable for their *embonpoint*; these, however, must be considered as exceptions to the general rule, for it is a well established fact, that the great majority of females begin to decay very soon after abandoning themselves to a life of prostitution.

“The period at which a decided change is observable in the features of prostitutes, depends much upon the habits which they cultivate, and the particular class to which they belong. While they continue temperate, and receive a regular and nourishing diet, no very obvious alteration is seen for one or two years; but so soon as they begin to indulge in the use of ardent spirits, they lose their appetite for food, and begin to decline; and this is in direct proportion to the pressure of want

upon them. It may be stated generally, that in less than one year from the commencement of their wicked career, prostitutes bear evident marks of their approaching decay ; and that in the course of three years, very few can be recognised by their old acquaintances, if they are so fortunate as to survive that period. These remarks apply more especially to those who are about 20 years of age when they join the ranks of prostitution. In all who were previously house-servants or seamstresses, the change is in a short time very obvious, and both these classes of females are generally above the age referred to, when they give themselves up to a life of licentiousness."

A gradual debasement, more or less rapid, is then the law of prostitution in Edinburgh as well as elsewhere ; but in the capital of Scotland, the law is a frequent cause of suicide. In fact, this degradation, however rapid it be, is not always submitted to without a struggle.

A considerable number of public girls have remarkable energy, sustained by courage and ambition, worthy of a nobler occasion ; they not only have no inclination to descend in life, but should fate have placed them at their débût in an inferior rank, they will even attempt to ascend the scale.

The fierceness of their character, revolts at the idea of passing into an inferior class.

Sometimes, when they see their degradation to be inevitable, they use every effort to regain their position in society. At other times, they change the city or town successively, in hopes of longer retaining their appearance of freshness. They hope to meet with, in this desperate resistance to an expiring existence, some man who may take an interest in them, and who may furnish them with the means of establishing a brothel or receiving house, the great ambition of the public girls of Edinburgh. To this tend all the efforts of those who have intellect and character.

Reduced to despair on finding all their efforts useless, they often commit suicide. Mr. Tait affirms, that annually a fourth, or even a third of the prostitutes of Edinburgh make attempts at suicide, and that a twelfth succeed in their attempt.

To sum up, the average life of Edinburgh prostitutes is very short, for there die annually about a seventh or even a sixth. Very few of these poor creatures pass the age of 25.

I gave in the first part of this work, the simple and moving recital of the life of a young girl, one



of the unfortunates of London. This recital ought to have its pendent. By placing here the history of a public girl of Edinburgh, I shall offer a means of comparison calculated to throw much light on this subject. These two narrations differ as will be seen, as much as the prostitution of London differs from the prostitution of Edinburgh.\*

“A gentleman had occasion every morning in passing to his place of business in the New Town, to go down Warreston Close from the High Street to Market Street, in doing so, he observed a pretty young woman about 15 years of age, constantly engaged in sewing at a window on the first floor of one of the houses.

“It mattered not what time of the day he passed, morning, mid-day, or evening, she was always found at her post. Struck with her remarkable industry, he was prompted one morning to make inquiry at one of her neighbours regarding her history, and felt much pleased with the account he received. She was represented as the only surviving daughter of an old infirm woman, who depended entirely on the exertions of her daughter

\* Tait, p. 90.



for a livelihood. For three years this young woman had been looked up to by all who were acquainted with her, as a pattern of industry and good behaviour.

“After having observed her every morning at the window of her apartment for several months ; and being highly delighted with the description given him of her character, he began to look upon her as an acquaintance, and instinctively gave her a nod as he passed, a friendly nod of recognition, which was returned on her part by a modest inclination of the head and a smile. Some time after these friendly signs began to be given and received, the gentleman felt rather surprised one morning to find the window without its fair tenant. Morning after morning passed away, and still she was not to be seen. His anxiety about the state of her health became so great, that he was induced one morning to call at the door to make some inquiries after her. All that he could learn was, that one Sabbath morning preceding the day on which he first missed her, she had gone out to church and had not returned, and that she had been observed, once or twice, in company of a young man, a clerk in a shop in the Lawn Market, to which she was in the habit of

sewing; but no trace had been obtained of her lodgings. A few weeks afterwards, when crossing the North Bridge one evening, he was surprised to meet the fair fugitive in company with others, two young girls whom he had reason to believe were improper companions for any virtuous person; and from the gaudiness which was apparent in her habiliments, he had no doubt she had abandoned herself to the streets as a common woman. It was about the beginning of September, he first lost sight of her, and in the month of December, he was passed in Princes Street by a prostitute in the most fashionable and splendid attire, whose face he was sure he had seen before, but where he could not remember. Next day, however, his doubts were relieved by seeing his old acquaintance in Hanover Street, in the same elegant apparel in which he had witnessed her the previous evening. He saw her again in Nicolson Street, about three weeks afterwards, apparently a little reduced in circumstances. In the month of March, of the following year, he had been spending the evening in the house of a friend in George Square, and in returning home he was stopped in Charles Street by a poor dirty and wretched woman, who, in a pitiful tone entreated him to

grant her one penny to get something to eat, as she was actually dying from starvation. He asked her how a person of her years had fallen into such a desperate condition.

“The short account she gave of herself led him, at once, to understand that he had met with her in whose history he felt so much interest. After giving her something, he left her, mourning over the misery which had overtaken one who was formally so much beloved by all who knew her, and whom, he imagined would soon fall a victim to her present circumstances. Two months after the period stated, when he had no doubt she had paid the last debt of nature, he was very much astonished when going one morning to his place of business, to see her sitting at the window of her old habitation, and busy as usual at her seam. With the exception that her countenance was paler, there was no marked difference in her appearance. The same frock and the same handkerchief thrown loosely over her neck and shoulders, left him without any hesitation as to the identity of the person. He observed her all the following summer engaged at her accustomed employment, and had the satisfaction of learning

that she was married soon after to a respectable tradesman. He has since learnt that she has proved a faithful wife and an affectionate mother."

There is, in Edinburgh, a Magdalen Asylum, founded in 1797, and which from that period to 1837 (a period of 40 years) had received only 814 repentant girls, or about 20 annually. Glasgow has a similar establishment, and at the time when Mr. Tait was engaged in publishing his work, the ladies of Aberdeen had purchased a building which they intended for an asylum. Establishments of public utility do not thrive in Edinburgh, whilst in the same city prostitution absorbs annually the enormous sum of about £200,000.

ART. VI.—*Of the Causes of Prostitution in Edinburgh.*

Little need be said on this point, the causes being much the same as elsewhere. Nevertheless, there are a few facts having a special reference to this city, which it is of consequence to know.

Here as in London, the low wages for the sewing population must be placed in the first



category. But to this must be added an excessive taste for dress, an inordinate desire to vie with the richer or more fortunate classes of society. They hope by means of prostitution to visit the first class brothel keepers, to have equipages like the nobility, and to live as they do; in these hopes they are encouraged by the men who use them for their pleasures; misery and corruption!

But amongst the causes of prostitution, Mr. Tait insists especially on the abuse of spirituous liquors, as being one of the most potent. The use of these drinks is spread all over Scotland. With the people it acts in two ways; sometimes as a means employed to overcome their virtue; sometimes, when it assumes the character of a true passion, prostitution is resorted to as a means of satisfying what has become a want, a necessity. In the wealthy, it leads to a brutish degradation, and a loss of the moral sense. It is thus that several women belonging to honourable families have descended at last to public prostitution.

The influence of the family seems in Edinburgh to be a powerful cause of prostitution. We have seen above that there are houses of debauchery kept by mothers and their daughters. The



following tables in illustration of this kind of moral degradation, have a painful interest :

2 mothers with 4 daughters each	8 prostitutes.
5 mothers with 3 daughters each	15 „
10 mothers with 2 daughters each	20 „
24 mothers with 1 daughter each	24 „
<hr/>	
41 mothers.	67 girls.

This table gives a deplorable idea of the morality of certain classes of the population of Edinburgh. Unhappily, this immorality, is not confined to the lowest ranks. There are amongst these degraded beings some who have been well born and well educated.

In this second table, will be found the number of sisters who lead together a life of prostitution. In the space of a year, Mr. Tait ascertained, in

1 instance . . . . .	6 sisters
1 „ . . . . .	5 „
3 instances . . . . .	4 „
10 „ . . . . .	3 „
18 „ . . . . .	2 „

The pernicious influences of family are not confined to the urban population ; they extend also to the rural districts. Several of the young girls comprised in the above tables came from the country. Whole families have been seen to come from the country, and abandon themselves to prostitution.

ART. VII.—*Of the Relations of Prostitution to Theft in Edinburgh.*

Prostitution in Edinburgh, properly speaking, has few or no points of relation with crime. If the public girls of the lowest class are almost all thieves, still they constitute an inconsiderable minority, despised by the other classes of prostitutes.

These degraded women collect in groups at the entrance of their places of abode, or, at least, of shelter. When a person, ignorant of their character, has the imprudence to enter into conversation with them, they surround him, and press him to take a small glass of whiskey in the nearest public-house, and which they even offer to pay for. As they proceed, they examine his pockets cleverly, and finally leave him when they have robbed him

of every thing. The intoxicated they especially fix on, as a sure prey.

Amongst these public girls of the lowest stage or thieves, there are some who have been bred up to this from their tenderest years, and who still have all the beauty and freshness of youth. These are exceedingly dangerous. Without a head dress, with the hair tastefully arranged, their youth and handsome figure tend to remove suspicion and distrust. How many young clerks and others fall into the snare; the result is always the same, whether they proceed to a lodging or a tavern, for they are expert thieves.

Prostitution in Edinburgh also favours theft, but in an entirely different way. Young servant-girls who admit lovers to their master's houses during their absence, give a preference to strangers, or to those wholly unknown to them. Often, on such occasions, they admit robbers, who profit then, or afterwards by the opportunity. This kind of prostitution gives rise occasionally to important robberies.

## CHAPTER IV.

SUCH is English prostitution, studied in the metropolis, in the sea-ports, in manufacturing towns, and cities, and even in the capital of Scotland, where it presents a special and considerable interest. If it were necessary to characterize, by a single word, in each of the localities we have just examined, one might say, that in London it is the breaking loose (*déchaînement*) of prostitution; in Liverpool, the prostitution of violence; in Manchester, the prostitution of misery; in Edinburgh, the prostitution of decent reserve (*comme il faut*).

[If prostitution in Manchester be the result of misery, the lofty talking cotton lords, who, a few years ago, in seasons of vast prosperity did not know on what to lay out the surplus of the town's

revenues, have a good deal to answer for to society and to their own consciences, in case they happen to have any.]

This last, as well as that of London, but in an inverse sense, presents a spectacle well deserving attention. As if it had a consciousness of its superiority, it advances on all sides into the ranks of regular society, uses every effort to gain a position, or to become, as it were, established, legitimate, and recognized ; it resembles an assault of the lower orders against the wealthier, in which the assailants cast a glare and fail. Poor exiles, who see their place in the sun of civilization, but cannot reach it !

In London, the mass of prostitution is plunged in the most profound ignorance. In Edinburgh, on the contrary, instruction prevails. Is it to this that we must ascribe the small participation which London prostitution has in crimes and misdemeanours ?

One may with justice say, that there is something revolting in this cool and enlightened calculation, which leads to prostitution in Edinburgh. It denotes, in fact, a deplorable absence of the moral sense. Undoubtedly, the unfortunate who, without instruction or training, plunges into this course of



infamy is less culpable in the sight of private morals. But to appreciate similar facts, a more general point of view must be assumed. In London, prostitution is a double social calamity : therein we find brutality, the absence of a moral sense, crime and immorality. In Edinburgh, the immorality alone remains ; the public safety is alone protected. It cannot be denied that this constitutes a real progress.

Instruction or education alone is not sufficient for the establishment of good morals ; other social elements are necessary. But instruction prepares the soil for future culture. The first rude tillage which is still to do in London, is already done in Edinburgh, as in all countries where instruction is the most widely spread. Let but good seed be sown, and happy results must follow.

## CHAPTER V.

ART. I.—*Prostitution in Dublin*.\*

“ From the statistical returns of the Dublin Metropolitan Police for 1851,† it appears that, in 1848, there were 385 houses occupied or frequented by 1343 prostitutes; in 1849 the number of such houses was 330; of the women, 1344; in 1850 there were 272 houses with 1215 prostitutes; in 1851, 297 houses and 1170 prostitutes. Hence, for every 101 males and 119 females, or out of 220 persons, one is a prostitute.”

\* Brit. and For. Med. Chir. Review, p. 455, April 1854.

† Page 48.

ART. II.—*Prostitution as it exists in Cork ;  
Ireland.*

“ From an inquiry made by a gentleman who possessed the assistance necessary for making such an investigation, and has kindly furnished us with the following particulars. It appears that, in 1847, there were in this, our native city, about 250 prostitutes, living in 80 brothels, besides 100 clandestine prostitutes. Their ages were between 16 and 30. Though one of these women had been leading, for 25 years, that course of life which she began at 11 years of age. There are to be found daughters living on prostitution in the house with, and thereby supporting their father and mother, while the causes and consequences of prostitution are the same in this as in other cities.”

[The author might have added, that these causes are, as yet, but imperfectly understood, and the consequences, in general, merely guessed at.

Of the evils inflicted on society by prostitution, one of the most important, no doubt, is the spread of a loathsome and infectious disease, attacking all ranks, impairing the efficiency of armies and fleets,

ruining families, &c. All this is unquestionably true, but as the truth is in all cases most desirable, so here, where this alone is enquired into, declamation and exaggeration are out of place.

The mortality from venereal diseases, directly, has been proved to be very small; the suffering and mortality, indirectly, must be great.

As regards the public health, it will be seen from the following report,\* that as yet, England has not suffered, nor has France: this is, at least, my own belief. To this extract, I call the attention of all those who indulge in declamation.

“Births, marriages, and deaths, never lose their importance, and even when classified, and indexed, and tabulated into statistics, still have an interest of their own. For a country like England, which has its ground to hold in Europe, while it replenishes the utmost parts of the earth with a never-ceasing emigration, the reproductive powers of the population is a matter of the greatest moment.

“It is satisfactory, therefore, to learn that according to the latest returns, the births are pro-

\* Copied from the “Times,” May, 1857. The weak point of the extract is the narrowness of its statistics.—Ed.

portionally more numerous, and the deaths proportionally fewer, than at any former time. The Quarterly Returns of Marriages, for the last three months of 1856, and of Births and Deaths for the first three months of 1857, have just been combined in one publication.

“Malthus was no doubt right in saying, ‘Take care of production, population will take care of itself.’ The Legislature and society in general, have abandoned of late years the idea of encouraging marriage, and the birth of children among the poor, and have only been intent on giving, those already living, free scope for the earning of their bread; yet the object of increasing the population has been indirectly attained, and the fluctuations of national prosperity have been constantly followed by an increase or diminution in the number of births.

“During the war, the number of marriages lessened sensibly. In 1854, the pressure was not so much felt, but in the next year, there can be no doubt that all classes began to feel the necessity of retrenchment, and that individuals hesitated to take new responsibilities, until the future was somewhat more clear. This depression made itself felt considerably in the earlier part of



1856, and, consequently, the increase on the whole year is not so large as might have been expected from the return of peace.

“In 1853, a year of great prosperity, the marriages were 164,520; in 1854 they were 159,727; in 1855 they sunk to 152,113; and in 1856, somewhat recovering, they rose to 159,183. We see, therefore, that with all the progress of the three years in wealth, trade and population, the numbers of couples who chose to accept the responsibilities of matrimony, was less in 1856 than three years before, a striking proof of the depressing effects of war, and the influence which political disturbances have in checking a nation's natural development. Yet, though the marriages were fewer, the offspring was more numerous.

“In 1853, 612,391 children were born; 1854, 634,405; in 1855, 635,043; while, in 1856, the births had risen to 657,704. The fact that the year 1856 was unusually healthy, makes the increase of population during the last twelvemonth far greater than in any equal period, for not only are the births more numerous, but the deaths which had risen to 437,905 for 1854, and 425,703 for 1855, were last year only 391,369. The Registrar General remarks, that in 1856,

318,366 persons were married; the number thus approaching the number of deaths. The average of the last 10 years is one marriage annually to 119 persons living.

“To come to the latest dates, we find that in three months of 1857, the births of 170,381 children were registered in England: therefore, as the deaths were 108,527, the natural increase of the population of England and Wales was 61,854; and the increase in the whole United Kingdom was, probably, at the rate of 1,000 a-day.

“Now, if emigration prevail to the same extent as during the last two years, we must make a large deduction on that account. During each of the years 1855 and 1849, about 170,000 persons quitted the British isles; and, though the greater part of these were Irish, still, in any general enumeration, they may be reckoned with the populations of the other two kingdoms.

“From the return for the first quarter of 1857, we learn that 35,007 emigrants sailed; and as the winter quarter does not witness usually so large an emigration as the others, it may be concluded that the Exodus for the year will not be less than that of last. It is probable, therefore, that out of the 365,000 at which the Registrar General rates

the increase of population, about 165,000 must be subtracted for emigration, leaving 200,000 as the actual increase in the number of human beings likely to inhabit the British isles at the end of the year. Of the 35,007 emigrants who sailed during the quarter, it is computed that less than 16,000 were of English origin.

“It is a singular proof of the larger resources of these English emigrants that 9,551 of them went to Australia. The very poor are naturally unable to undertake this long voyage, and generally are content to seek their fortunes on the other side of the Atlantic. When, then, we find that 9,551 English went to Australia, and only 6,264 to America, we have a right to believe that enterprise, and not destitution is the principal cause of emigration in this part of the United Kingdom. It is probable also that a larger proportion than usual of the Irish sought their fortunes in Australia. The price of food is a matter on which the public keep so constant an eye that we can hardly hope to copy from the report anything that shall be new.

“The great facts are, that corn has fallen and meat has risen. Wheat, which was 72*s.* 4*d.* per quarter, in the winter of last year, has fallen to

56s. 10*d.* in the winter of the present year. But potatoes have risen from 86s. to 110s. a ton; the price of beef from 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.* to 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*, of mutton from 5 three-eighths, to 6 one-eighth a pound. Thus wheat has fallen 21 per cent. while potatoes have risen in London 28, beef 10, and mutton nearly 16 per cent. This increase in the price of meat has lead to increased importations, which are hardly depressed by the fear of the murrain which is now raging in some parts of Europe. The deaths for the first quarter of this year were 108,527, or at the rate of 23 in 1000, the average rate of the season being 25.

“Owing to the improvement in sewerage, in the supply of water, in the construction of dwellings, as well as to the restriction on the numbers inhabiting them, the mortality in the great towns has been much reduced: and we had lately to observe that London was proved, by statistics, to be the most healthy capital in Europe. Yet much remains to be done, as the following figures will show. The annual mortality in the country, in small towns and villages, was 20 in the 1000; in the large towns it was 26, or not far from one third more. As nearly half the population of Great Britain is concentrated in what may be



called large towns, it is evidently a matter of the first importance to remove these evils which weaken the strength of a town population, and hasten them to a premature grave.

“This is indeed the great moral to be learnt from all our statistical returns. England is every day becoming more and more a huge aggregation of urban communities. The wonderful physical constitution of the race enables it to struggle against deleterious influences; but it is unwise to trust the policy of non-interference too far. The nation, as a whole, is bound to provide for the healthy growth of its children, and if due pains be taken to construct and cleanse our ever increasing cities, we may hope for a long duration of such progress as is made known in the present document.”

[Another and a more important moral may be drawn from statistics like these, compared with what we have seen in Manchester, Glasgow, and Edinburgh; the amount of prostitution will probably be found to be in the direct ratio of public distress.]



## CHAPTER VI.

ART. I.—*Are Prostitutes Necessary ?\**

IF we examine the works which treat of the police and manners—if we listen to what is said in public and in all classes of society, we shall find everywhere an opinion prevailing, that prostitutes are necessary, and that they contribute to the maintenance of the order and tranquillity of society.

Without blaming this mode of viewing a great fact, I prefer siding with those who look on them as inseparable, from a numerous and condensed population. Under forms which vary, according to climate, and natural manners, prostitution continues inherent in large populations ; it is, and will

\* See Chap. xxiii. of the work of Parent-Duchâtelet, 1857.

always be, like those congenital diseases, against which experiments and systems have been shipwrecked, and whose ravages we are contented merely to restrain within limit.

History proves to us how greatly society has been always revolted at the disgusting spectacle of public prostitution ; it holds it up before mankind as an exhaustless source of disorder, misdemeanour, and crime ; civilized nations have constantly visited it with pains and penalties more or less severe, and stamped it with the last seal of infamy. It is not necessary to be a husband or a father to feel all the fatal effects of prostitution, it is sufficient to have a mother, and to reflect how the sex to which she belongs is degraded by the condition and habits of prostitution, and which one may look on as the greatest mistake of nature.

Have the frightful diseases propagated by prostitution for several ages, and the fear of inevitable contagion diminished the number of prostitutes ? Most certainly not ; every thing proves to us, that the certainty of still greater evils will have no such effect, and that in this respect, man, ruled over by his wants, blinded and stupified by his passions, is more thoughtless than the brute.

In the absence of general experience, this fact

would alone suffice to demonstrate the inutility of laws prohibitory of prostitution, because it is not in the power of authority to put an end to it. Prostitutes are as inevitable in vast collections of human beings as are, sewers, sinks, and cess-pools; the conduct of the authority or supreme power in a state must be the same as regards the one, and the other of these inevitabilities; its duty is to watch over them, diminish, by all possible means, the inconveniences which are inherent in their nature, and with that view, conceal them, confine them to corners the most obscure; in a word, to render their presence as little perceivable as possible.

This decision will, perhaps, displease some severe moralists, who, from the deepest recesses of their study, believe themselves to be competent to judge the conduct of those who are placed at the helm of the social machine, and who hold them to be responsible for all the abuses which subsist. Let us respect this opinion which proceeds from a good principle, but let us also recommend those who maintain it, to study more deeply human nature, and to place themselves *au courant* with their vices as well as virtues.

For my part, I shall reply to those who blame

the toleration with which the administration sees fit to treat prostitutes by this passage in Saint Augustine: "Quid sordidius, quid inanius decoris et turpitudinis plenius meretricibus lenonibus, cæterisque hoc genus pestibus dici potest? Aufer meretrices de rebus humanis turbaveris omnia libidinibus; constitue matronarum loco labe et dedecore dehonestaveris; sic igitur hoc genus hominum per suos mores impurissimos vita, per ordinis leges conditione vilissimum.\*

But Saint Augustine, before shutting himself up in a cloister, had been a man of the world, and his vast genius enabled him to look on mundane affairs with as much depth as on all that regards the most sublime truths of morals and religion.

\* In speaking of the natural order of human affairs, St. Augustine made the following remarks, in reply, no doubt, to the Utopian men of his day, who desired to see, and were resolved to have, all things perfected at once, whatever might be the views of providence:

"What can be baser, what more worthless, what fuller of disgrace and infamy, than prostitutes, procurers, and other plaguers of this sort? Remove prostitutes from human affairs, (and) you will disturb all things with licentiousness; put them in the place of matrons, (and) you will dishonour all things with a stain and a disgrace."—*De Ordine*, lib. II. cap. XII. ed. Benedict, t. I. p. 335. ED.

Prostitution exists, and will always exist in large cities, because like mendicity, like gambling, it is an industry (trade), a resource against want, one might even say against dishonour; for to what excesses may not an individual be driven who sees his or her very existence compromised. This resource it is true, is that of baseness, but it does not the less exist.

If, despite the laws, in defiance of the punishments, of public contempt, of the brutality of which they are often the victims, of the frightful diseases, of the inevitable results of prostitution, there exist everywhere public girls, is this not a proof that they cannot be put down, and that they are inherent in society?



## CHAPTER VII.

*Control : Repression of Vice by Legal Restraints ;  
Conflict of Innate Rights with the Wants and  
Aspirations of Society.*

1. The illustrious Duchâtelet gives it as his opinion, that personal liberty is a right which public prostitutes ought not to enjoy, as they have abandoned the prerogatives of all other ranks of society.

2. Others place the right to repress prostitution by legal means, on the grounds that by persons following such a calling, a loathsome infectious disease is spread abroad to the manifest injury of society.

3. Others reasoning more loosely on this matter, declaim in a vague and illogical manner on the demoralization of society, the injury done the population morally and physically ; lastly, the theologian denounces it as an unspeakable sin.

Prostitution has existed from time immemorial, and has had for many centuries a disease connected with it, whose baneful effects are not limited to an individual, to a family or to a generation.\*

1st. Prostitution has existed from time immemorial, syphilitic diseases only for a few hundred years; they are not then in the relation of cause and effect, the one is not caused by the other; prostitution preceded syphilis by a long period, and it may also long survive it.

2nd. But it is taken for granted in the above proposition, that prostitution is the cause of the baneful effects produced in society by the spread of venereal diseases. Now to which form of prostitution does the author allude: to the clandestine or to the open? No human laws can ever prevail against the clandestine, nor can any control be devised to check it, saving one, whose direct tendency is to increase the number of avowed and dangerous prostitutes; the author must generally mean the then avowed or open, over which the continental nations exercise a control, which, to a certain extent, includes repression. It is this control or something similar to it, which

\* "Brit. and For. Med. Chir. Review," May, 1854, p. 113.

it is thought fit to recommend to the English statesmen.

Against employing the system of control prevailing on the continent of Europe, we have the following objections: first, the character of the people; second, the inherent doubt in the minds of many, in respect of any legislature being entitled to legislate on such a matter. Undoubtedly, if the English nation choose to establish a control, or surveillance over the common prostitute, it has a right to do so; as a nation, it has a right to violate every principle of equity and justice in self-defence; but would it not be preferable to shew good cause why individual rights should be sacrificed for the public good? Now this sacrifice, as well in appearance as in reality, may be avoided by a rigorous enforcement of the laws already in force, with the addition of a few specially directed towards the mitigation of the evil.

1st. Disorderly houses and disorderly individuals may be put down and punished, as the case may be, with the utmost facility by the existing enactments: *street-girls*, known to the police as such, and by the character of their lives and habits of intoxication must be much more subject

to such arrestments than others, and thus on the third or fourth offence, it may be enacted that for the space of six months they be confined in a Refuge built expressly for that purpose.\* Thus a bad class of prostitutes, violent, though not otherwise criminal, may rapidly be cleared from off the streets.†

2d. Prostitutes are not unfrequently thieves, or robbers, and the associates of thieves and robbers. Let these be at once put down with a strong hand, and on the *fact* that such is the case, being fully and satisfactorily proved, namely, that besides being a prostitute, she is also a thief or the associate of thieves, remove her at once from the kingdom, for the probability is, that she will never abandon her evil course, and against a class of wild beasts, (for they really are such), so dangerous as a thief-prostitute, society is called on to protect itself by the most rigorous enactments. If society tolerates so grievous a moral evil as the appearance of prostitutes on the street, respects their personal liberty and extends to them all the

\* This is but just to society—make it also the law.

† The number of prostitutes arrested by the metropolitan police for being disorderly on the streets amounted, in 1856, to more than 4000.—*See Appendix, Ed.*

privileges of women, the public is in return entitled to the most ample security against the class ; and this for the most obvious reasons.

3rd. The prostitute *known to the police as such*, or being for any cause whatever arrested, may without injustice or injury done her feelings, of which she has probably been long despoiled, be examined by a competent medical man appointed for this purpose ; she is a suspected person by her calling ; society is as much entitled to place this person under quarantine for eight days, at least, as it would be in any other circumstance of suspected infection or contagion. Thus she ought not to be permitted to leave the house of arrest for some time at least, until the surgeon be satisfied that no disease is likely to appear. If diseased, let her be confined in a prison-hospital.

4th. The public girl is domiciled in one of two situations : either she lives in lodgings or in a house of ill-fame. With respect to these latter, the course to be followed seems plain enough. The landlord or landlady of the house, as the case may be, must be held to be unmistakably responsible for all disorders, robberies, &c., committed in the house, no matter by whom ; every such case ought to be followed up with the utmost



rigour ; all that is fair and unfair in law put in force against the parties until they be hunted from the kingdom. The case is not very different even as regards lodgings, for the parties letting the apartments must be acquainted with those engaging them. When a robbery takes place, let the matter be pursued by the Crown to the uttermost, regardless of all expense. The public safety demands this at least.

Further than these few enactments, I see no others requisite. They respect individual liberty ; and they secure the public safety in as far as it can be secured ; they restrain and repress public prostitution, the most hideous moral stain in the eyes of mankind ; they compel the evil inclined to be cautious in her dealings, prudent and circumspect ; “ to assume a virtue which she has not ; ” and they hold out to the unfortunate the only chance she has of returning to society, that at every devious path by the strong arm of the law, she cannot choose but feel in time, that she has brought herself within the meshes of a tent from whence there is no escape, but by one path—a return to honest courses.

Theologians and statesmen have failed to remove, or even to mitigate the evils of prostitution ;

the reason is simple : they denounce it in a tone of exaggeration ; they assail it by hasty and violent measures ; but against an ever returning evil, a remedy must be found of an unconquerable elasticity, in sympathy with the feelings of the nation and of the race ; not foreign nor introduced from abroad, but based on national institutions and feelings, or, at least, in unison with a form of mind coeval with the civilization of the Anglo-Saxon race.

Those who recommend the adoption of a control on the continental system, assume two hypotheses. The first is that the mortality from syphilis is excessive. The contrary of this has been proved. Secondly, that it is somehow or other connected with, and nearly supported by, prostitution conducted as in England, without control. To prove this, we should require statistics which can never be obtained. In the absence of these, we must accept of the narrow figures offered us by a few experiments placed on a narrow basis, and unworthy the name of statistics.

The great aim, indeed, of all control must ever be : 1st. The protection of society against real, not imaginary evils, with the least amount of restraint on human liberty, and the natural rights

of man. 2nd. To restore the fallen to their lost position in society. So long as they are innocent of the commission of crimes against property or other violations of the law ; so long as they live secretly, and hidden, as it were, from public gaze and public notoriety, so long is there a chance of their return, this being, in fact, the proof that a regard for character still retains a hold of their minds. This link, frail, it is true, the repressive system of the continent tends to sever ; and, with its rupture, the last hold on the individual is gone. Abandoned to despair, publicly known and declared, registered, entered, avowed, her recovery is not to be looked for. On the other hand, against secret licentiousness there can be no legal enactments, no repressive measures. The control over this belongs to the theologian, the guardian of public morality, to the matron, to the father of a family, to the society in which they move. Should these powerful restraining forces prove unavailing, there is none else to be resorted to, none, at least, which free nations will submit to. When tried with others, even the most enslaved, they have uniformly failed.

Extremes meet, and this adage would seem to be true, whether applied to nations or to individuals. For nations are but aggregates of

individuals which, by their laws, but more especially by their customs and manners, which are above all laws, express the all but universal assent to the manner of life which is to regulate society. In the matter we now consider, we should naturally expect Rome and Amsterdam to form the two extremes; and, if the adage be true, they ought to meet and to agree. Rome the Eternal, the centre of the Catholic world, full of faith and belief, and abounding in a spirit of Christian charity, without industry, commerce, manufacture — Rome presents, in all respects, the antithesis of Amsterdam. For what can be more antagonistic than the Papal States and the United States of Holland, for the present known by the name of the kingdom of Holland? What races present a more marked distinction in character and objects? And yet in some points they meet and agree.\*

Prostitution is not recognized in any of the Pontifical states. There exists no control, no public surveillance, no regulations nor registrations. In a word, its existence is ignored. It is the same in Madrid and in Spain generally, a Catholic

\* I prefer contrasting Holland with Italy in preference to England, for the English were always a monarchy-loving people, and never in reality had free institutions.



country, which, like Rome, recognises only high principles, despising the hypocrisy of the money-seeking, industrial Saxon nations, who, always acting on expediency and a contempt for principle, do nevertheless but establish regulations and laws, by a side-wind, and on false pretences, seeking, at the same time, to make it appear to the world, that they recognize only *principle*, which they, with the worldly prudence of their race, proclaim aloud on every suitable occasion. As a rule, their words and actions never agree; and Cromwell may be taken as a type of the character.

Thus, Rome and Amsterdam meet and agree. In Rome, prostitution is not recognised; there are no laws against it, there can be none against that which is presumed not to exist. In Amsterdam, it was, a few years ago, not quite the same, but nearly so. Public girls sat on benches in front of houses of ill-fame in the public thoroughfares of Amsterdam, descending into the streets, and inviting strangers whom they quickly recognized, to enter the houses with them. The *musicos*, which I need not describe, were open night and day, Sunday and Saturday. The sober, cautious Dutchman heeded them not. It was a happy



extension of that universal freedom, which, when it existed in full force in the times of the Republic, gave a home to Bayle, Voltaire, and Spinoza ; produced the Elzevir press ; Boërhaave, and Lewenhoëk, De Ruyter, and Van Tromp. These days are gone !

To return to Rome and to the Pontifical States, we find it stated ;\* “that the non-tolerance of prostitution in Rome has led to the following results : 1st, it has caused it to spread through families. 2nd. Clandestine prostitution (the only kind which exists in Rome,) has given rise to the evils it has produced elsewhere, namely, houses of assignation, seduction in the domicile, the extension and intensity of syphilis.”

The French army surgeon, who reports this state of things, seems, however, disposed to admit that, after all the licentiousness of the Holy City, in which clandestine prostitution prevails everywhere, matters are not worse than in other capitals. No positive information could be acquired in any quarter, and unfortunately he has neglected to forward the returns of the hospitals used by the French army of occupation. Thus in Rome, all is

\* “ De la Prostitution dans la Ville de Rome, par le Docteur Felix Jacquot,” *see* Duchâtelet, p. 848.

conjecture, secrecy, mystery ; but one thing seems certain, that venereal diseases, although widely spread, have not decimated the population. The government seems as much afraid of *the truth* as they were in the times of Galileo.

If it be thus in Rome, how is it in Holland—a matter-of-fact land, where the absolute truth is for ever sought after, not to be told, it is true, to others, but to be known by those whom it interests. We have seen that theology, in its most transcendental form, has failed to modify, much less to suppress, prostitution in its most scandalous as in its most secret forms. It is the same in Madrid, where Roman manners prevail. Let us examine it in another race, in the land of practical common-sense ; where every man attends to his own business, under a *laissez-faire* government which has for its controlling power, that best and safest of all imperialisms, the free expression of public opinion.\* No system can ever be discovered superior to this. It controls all—popes and princes. When put down by the bayonet, something must be substituted for it, and that must be surveillance, control, restraint, suspicion.

\* I speak of Holland rather as it was a few years ago : the Continental system begins now to press on it more and more.

In Holland, as in most countries, the purity of morals is confined to the exterior—to externals; but this does not weaken its influence. In the city of the Haagen, the municipal authorities interfered, on the 12th of September, 1856, in a more direct manner, with the question of prostitution, and by more severe regulations. Thus the period is far too brief to make it worth while to speak of the results.

In an hospital established at the Haagen for the reception of venereal and skin diseases, the average is stated at 50, two thirds of which, at the least, are syphilitic cases. It is clear that this gives no information, properly so called. Police regulations are now established in this city chiefly on the French system; it is the same at Rotterdam, and now at Amsterdam, &c. All the regulations commence, as follows: “*Bien qu’interdite en principe, l’existence des maisons publiques pourra être tolérée par le directeur de la police, &c.*” This is the saving chance of the Presbyterian conscience, but no statistics are given in the report, although enough is said to show that venereal diseases are not remarkably frequent amongst the population of Amsterdam. Utrecht furnishes no information.

It does not appear then, that the strictest con-

trol, nor its total absence have, as yet, influenced the spread of disease in Europe, the disease I mean, which it may be admitted to be propagated chiefly by prostitution, under one form or another; whether simply as the result of licentiousness and unpaid, or as having for its object, a pecuniary reward, or some equivalent compensation. But it does not follow from this, that all human efforts must of necessity fail in alleviating, and finally repressing this scourge of humanity. On the contrary, I have ventured to point out some means, which, if vigorously put in force, would in a brief time reduce the evil to, at least, a bearable point. Of these, the first would be to treat with a high hand, and in a most determined manner, the association of thieves and prostitutes—so dangerous to society. But to carry out a measure against this dangerous and terrible class of persons, the administration of justice must be placed in very different hands than those who now see to its execution. Into the question, in how far individual liberty may be affected by any regulations or control which a nation chooses to enforce against those who openly, or secretly violate public morals, I do not mean further to enter; it has been discussed by statesmen and legislators since the earliest



period of civilization, and a variety of decisions have been arrived at, according to the character of the times and the people, both before and since the introduction of syphilis into Europe. Amidst this uncertainty, one thing has been clearly demonstrated, namely, the hopelessness of putting down clandestine prostitution by extreme measures. Parent-Duchâtelet is of opinion, that "a prostitute is not entitled to claim the privilege of individual liberty;" he considers prostitution as "a crime against public morals," and so it has ever been considered. Now what are the natural repressive agents which society has raised up against this crime? They are too numerous to be repeated here, and amount, indeed, to an exclusion from all honest society. But this holds good only against the public girl; against the secret no means have hitherto been brought to bear compatible with human freedom. It was attempted by Constantine, in the height of his power, and failed. With him arose a new spirit of legislation; "adultery was first declared to be a capital offence; the frailty of the sexes was assimilated to poison or assassination, to sorcery, to parricide; and all criminals of free or servile condition, were either drowned or beheaded, or cast alive into the avenging



flames." It is unlikely that such a legislature will be ever again revived, nevertheless it is right to be ever on our guard not to bring into too strong antagonism the ideas of men, and the unconquerable tendencies of nature; and rather, as it is most likely that crimes and delinquencies are the results of ignorance, poverty and brutal passions, endeavour by a removal of the former to enable the individual to overcome the bad tendencies of the latter; in other words, teach woman from her childhood to know and understand the value, to her, of an unblemished character.

Immorality and libertinage belong to all countries and to all times; nor would it be easy to determine under what forms of society, under what kinds of government, under what systems of religious belief, immorality, using the term in its widest acceptation, has most prevailed. Modern Rome, with its transcendental faith and strong belief, yields to no city in this respect; less open and less daring, perhaps, than in Amsterdam and New York, Liverpool and London, where the *musico* and the open brothel prevail, prostitution, nevertheless, contaminates and leavens the mass. Rigid Presbyterianism and Sabbath worship, avail nothing towards mitigating the evil; they clothe it simply

with the garb of hypocrisy, and driving it from the open streets, force it into the domicile. Ancient Rome legislated against it in vain, and its rigid laws soon came to be neglected, and fell into abeyance. The opinion of the practical world, the statesmen of the day, may be collected from the words of the elder Cato, *macte virtute esto*, said to have been addressed to a young debauchee whom he espied leaving a notorious den of infamy. Still so late as the reign of Justinian, the old laws remained unrepealed on the code; they included in the same category with prostitutes, women who had prostituted themselves by appearing on a public stage, or taking part in a theatrical representation. I recommend to those who are fond of meeting every evil by a constant recourse to legislation, to reflect on this fact, and with a view to test the temper and character of the age, to attempt the placing of the old Roman law on the statutes. At last, came Theodora, the celebrated, the notorious. From being the commonest of all prostitutes, in every sense of the term, and an actress as well, she elevated herself by her beauty and her talents to the Imperial throne. From being the mistress of Justinian, she became his wife and empress. At her request, the Roman law-giver abrogated the

law respecting actresses, at least ; she was the first to found a Magdalen Asylum, sensible, no doubt, by reflecting on her own career, that all unfortunates were not for ever lost ; that some, at least, repent of their misdeeds, and, when permitted to do so, resume the paths of honesty and morality. “ A palace on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus was converted into a stately and spacious monastery, and a liberal maintenance was assigned to five hundred women, who had been collected from the streets and brothels of Constantinople. In this safe and holy retreat, they were devoted to perpetual confinement ; and the despair of some, who threw themselves headlong into the sea, was lost in the gratitude of the penitents, who had been delivered from sin and misery by their generous benefactress.” Thus Theodora, herself the most celebrated of prostitutes, became penitent, and returned to the path of good morals ; but she distrusted the strength of mind of her less fortunate sisters, who had been seduced or compelled to embrace the trade of prostitution. For them she provided a monastery, a prison, from which there seems to have been no escape.

Because legislation has hitherto failed to extinguish, or even to control prostitution, shall society

resign the task in despair ? Ought it not rather to enquire more deeply into the causes of this terrible evil, to which has been added in comparatively modern times, a loathsome disease, which if it has not given rise to the many bad results assigned it by authors, has yet grievously increased the mischiefs of prostitution ? If ignorance, misery, and brutal passion be the causes of most crimes, let us endeavour by the removal of the former so to mitigate the effects of the latter that they shall not, at least, stain with a deep taint the national character. Moreover, society has a right, as I have already observed, to dictate the terms on which it chooses to receive associates into its bosom. These terms may be based on the natural rights of man or they may not, and much will depend on the circumstance whether fanaticism be at the moment in the ascendant, or principles based on common sense. Society will and must, sooner or later, have recourse to a system of control ; that control in free countries can only be exercised over the more daring and profligate, who throwing aside the ties of family, the respect for society, self-respect as well, and that modesty which, when natural, exalts woman above all price, chooses to set up for herself and on her

own account, without a partner of the other sex, a traffic, which although sanctioned and legalized by some nations who, I believe, claim to be Christian, society will not tolerate in her when it assumes this independent form. Against this open prostitution, society, in general, claims a right of control ; in England it has hitherto been merely denounced. The time is sure to come when society must adopt more active measures against the growing evil. But before attempting this, might it not be advisable to employ with more energy the existing modes of repression which continental writers admit and prove have never, in the United Kingdom, been fairly brought to bear against this the Greatest of Social Evils.





## APPENDIX.

---

THROUGHOUT the work of M. Richelot, several Reports, official, yet vague, are quoted, as to the number of houses of ill-fame, and of public girls in the metropolis. In these Reports, the City, properly so called, was excluded. The following Report is from an official authority, and may be depended on:—

*Number of Brothels, and (as nearly as can be ascertained) the Number of Prostitutes in the City of London, compared with the Metropolis.*

	City of London 1855.	Metropolitan district, 1851.
Brothels where prostitutes reside . . .	2	544
Brothels where prostitutes do not reside	9	853
Houses where prostitutes lodge . . .	32	2146
	43	3543
Prostitutes residing in brothels . . .	3	2176
Prostitutes residing in other places . .	229	4636
	232	6815
Total for all London . . .	7047	

It is a circumstance worth noticing here, that in Paris as well as in London, the number of houses of ill-fame in *the City*, properly so called, has of late years constantly diminished, while those in the environs (*banlieue*) have as constantly increased. The increase in the number of houses of ill-fame in Paris, is, I feel disposed to view the direct result of the continental system of control over prostitution. But we have an assurance that clandestine prostitution, another name for licentiousness of manners, has proportionally decreased.

From the latest Police Report of the City Police, I extract the following information, which may be entirely depended on.

1. The numbers of families (wives and children) abandoned by their husbands, in and around London, seems scarcely credible, and yet we are certain as to the facts. This must prove a fertile source of the increase of prostitution, for when a young woman with three or four children, as the case may be, is suddenly left destitute, she has, in a place like London, but one of two resources, the Union or Prostitution. I venture to call the attention of philanthropists of all shades, to this ever-increasing evil, and to find a remedy, if possible. These women and their daughters have, it is probable, not yet fallen into immoral courses, and a little timely aid may possibly rescue them from so terrible a calamity.

2. The number of children found wandering about the streets of London (City), or lost and restored to their parents, also seems incredible; it proves the truth of a remark made by M. Richelot, that a proper surveillance

over youth forms no part of the moral or domestic code of the married of London; whilst as regards those sent to the Union, the fact implies a total disregard on the part of parish officers.

Thus from 1850 to 1856 in the *City alone* there were:

Number of children found and restored to their friends, or sent to the workhouse . . . .	{	. . 1850 . .	776
		. . 1851 . .	767
		. . 1852 . .	775
		. . 1853 . .	695
		. . 1854 . .	754
		. . 1855 . .	733
		. . 1856 . .	815

As regards public girls admitted to be prostitutes, I find in the Report for the City that there were arrested as *disorderly* during the year 1856, 54.

Of these there were 12 between 15 and 20 years of age.

„	„	24	„	20	„	25	„
„	„	8	„	25	„	30	„
„	„	10	„	30	„	40	„

Could neither read nor write, 22: read only, or read and write imperfectly, 31.

Of these public girls: 6 were milliners; 4 servants; 8 shoe-makers and binders; 4 tailoresses.

In respect of their birth-place: 42 were English; 6 were Irish; 3 were Scotch: 1 was Welsh; 2 from abroad.

Place of residence: 6 resident within the city; 45 resident in the metropolitan districts; 3 had no abode.

Employment : 2 had regular employment ; 7, occasional employment ; 14, out of employment.

Married or single : 49, single ; 5, married.

Houses of ill-fame : 1 was suppressed during the course of the year ; the keeper of it was a milliner.

Larcenies from the person by prostitutes : 73 ; convicted, 28 ; loss about £200.

The number of suicides committed within the City, during the year was, males, 15 ; females, 5.

There were of all classes tried and convicted within the City for the same period, males, 263 ; females 37 ; total 300.

The following is copied from a daily paper of the 16th May 1857 ; a passage has been marked in italics to call the reader's attention to the extremely inaccurate way in which such information is got up and offered to the public in the daily press.

The report states that 4303 *women were taken into custody within the bounds of the Metropolitan Police as prostitutes* ; now there exists no law in England to arrest any woman simply for being a prostitute, and this the writer, if an Englishman, ought to have known. Such reports mislead foreigners.

The proof of a woman being a prostitute in the strict sense of the term is extremely difficult to be fully made out, and were the London prostitutes disposed to be litigious, heavy actions might be brought against the authorities ; for an English jury would be slow to declare a woman to be a prostitute, excepting on the clearest evidence.



*Statistics of the London Police.*

“An interesting volume has just been issued from the office of the Commissioners of Metropolitan Police, Whitehall Place, being a return of the apprehensions effected by the force during the year, their reasons, and their results. The return does not include the operations of the City police. It appears that in all 73,240 persons were taken into custody, of whom 45,941 were males, and 27,299 females—18,000 of the apprehensions were on account of drunkenness, 8160 for unlawful possession of goods, 7021 for simple larceny, 6763 for common assaults, 2914 for assaults on the police; 4303 *were taken into custody as prostitutes.*\* The period of life most prolific of crime is that between the twentieth and twenty-fifth year. The convictions upon trial in 1856 were in the following proportions:—Under 10 years of age, 1; 10 years and under 15 years, 91; 15 years and under 20 years, 610; 20 years and under 25 years, 770; 25 years and under 30 years, 390; 30 years and under 40 years, 410; 40 years and under 50 years, 188; 50 years and under 60 years, 90; 60 years and upwards, 37. The committals for murder in the year 1856 were 11; there were 12 in 1855; 10 in 1854; 7 in 1853; 11 in 1852; 8 in 1851; 11 in 1850; 19 in 1849; 11 in 1848; and 10 in 1847. Of the larcenies in dwelling houses last year, only 315 were

\* I have marked the passage in italics; it is essentially untrue.

committed by means of false keys, as many as 2175 through doors being left open, 679 by lifting up a window or breaking glass, and 31 by entering attic windows from empty houses. Again, 1595 such larcenies were committed by lodgers, 1701 by servants, and as many as 637 by means of false messages. The cases enumerated under the last three heads are such as the police could hardly be expected to prevent. 2371 persons were reported to the police as lost, and of these the police restored 1084. In the same period 127 suicides were committed.”\*

The Report which has been so mutilated, and so misrepresented by the newspapers alluded to, is, notwithstanding its official, and therefore somewhat restricted character, a most important document, and from it the following facts may be gathered.† The returns give an account of the number of persons taken into custody by the Metropolitan police, and the results in the year 1856, with comparative statements from the year 1831 to 1856, inclusive. I shall limit the extracts to what more immediately concerns prostitutes. During the year there were arrested—

Disorderly prostitutes. . . . 4,303

These arrests were pretty equally divided throughout the year. The *maximum* month was October, (497); the *minimum* was January, (265).

Of this number of prostitutes arrested not *as prostitutes*,

\* Daily paper, May 16, 1857.

† Criminal Returns, Metropolitan Police, 1856.

(for which there is no law in England, Ireland, or Scotland), but as disorderly persons known to the police as prostitutes, and, no doubt, *admitting themselves to be so*, (a ruinous admission on the part of the woman), there were :

Discharged by the magistrates. . . . .	1660
Summarily disposed of, or held to bail. . . . .	2648

As neither the being a prostitute, nor being drunk and disorderly amount in England to a crime, none of these persons could be tried or convicted, or kept in confinement for any length of time ; but under an improved code of regulations, including a clause that every disorderly prostitute arrested shall be placed, for a certain time, under medical surveillance, the evil so much complained of, namely, the spread of diseases by persons having no control over their passions would at once be greatly abated, and finally all but extinguished.

Of the prostitutes so arrested, the ages were as follows :—

10 and under 15.	15 and under 20.	20 and under 25.	25 and under 30.	30 and under 40.	40 and under 50.	50 and under 60.	60 and upwards.
1	527	933	582	489	100	8	3

It would seem from the above table, that prostitution of children had greatly decreased since the period when Léon Faucher wrote ; but in a matter of this kind I should

hesitate drawing any conclusion from a tabular view embracing only a single year.

The following table gives a view of the punishments inflicted on the disorderly prostitutes arrested.

Total. 1856.	Committed 1 month and under 2 months.	15 days and under 1 month.	8 days and under 15.	7 days and under.	Fined.	Ordered to find bail.	Discharged.
4303	321	136	603	470	1091	22	1660

N.B. The amount of fines is not stated.

Table shewing the degree of "instruction" of the disorderly prostitutes taken into custody.

Total.	Neither read nor write.	Read only, or read and write imperfectly.	Read and write well.	Superior instruction.
4303	972	3250	77	4

But there is a defect somewhere in these tables—it is this: under the head of larcenies, I find a return of larcenies by prostitutes, 780; and if this be added to the 4303 who were arrested for being disorderly, this gives an amount of 5083 who fell into the hands of the police during the year.

Of these 780, there were tried and convicted. . 94

The amount of loss sustained by the public from the larcenies so committed, was :

First loss.	.	.	£3210
Amount recovered.	.	.	542
<hr/>			
Total loss.	.	.	2668

This loss does not represent the tenth of the actual loss annually caused by these persons; they escape, in most instances, with impunity, in consequence of the dislike on the part of the robbed to be seen in such company.

Although most prostitutes have a contempt for truth, and consequently what they say of themselves merits little or no confidence, it may still be worth while to notice what they say of themselves in respect of their occupations.

Disorderly prostitutes. (Total).	.	.	4303
Artificial flower-makers	.	.	7
Brush-makers.	.	.	2
Book-binders	.	.	4
Cork-cutters.	.	.	31
Dyers.	.	.	1
Glovers, &c.	.	.	1
Hatters and Trimmers.	.	.	3
Laundresses.	.	.	37
Milliners.	.	.	38
Servants.	.	.	34
Shoe-makers.	.	.	23
Tailoresses.	.	.	27
Weavers.	.	.	2
No trade or occupation.	.	.	4123



In 1831, the number of people taken into custody by the Metropolitan police, was 72,824. In 1857, the number was 73,240. During the interval it sunk in 1845 to 59,123, and rose in 1832 to 77,548.

*Extension of the Venereal Disease.*

There exist no statistics to enable us to determine even the probable extent of venereal disease throughout all classes in the kingdom, but unquestionably it must be very great. We have already seen that of 5,327 patients admitted into St. Bartholomew's in one year, there were 2,513 cases of venereal disease. On the other hand, I find it stated somewhere that of 5,073 cases admitted into Guy's Hospital, there were 526 venereal cases. But such statistics are in reality of little or no value.

During the year 1856, the number of patients in general attendance at the Metropolitan Free Hospital was 49,191. These were mostly out-door cases, that is, not admitted into the hospital. The number of medical cases was 30,299; and of the surgical, 18,892. Presuming that all the venereal cases are handed over to the surgeon to be treated as surgical cases, and striking the average of the one set of cases against the other, agreeably to what we have seen happen, and the surgical practice at Saint Bartholomew's, one half or 9,446 would be the almost incredible number of venereal cases, applying annually for relief at a small hospital, situated it is true, in one of the worst quarters of the metropolis. But the discrepancies observed between the statistics of Guy's and

Bartholomew's, leave no doubt as to the fact of some important element having been overlooked in drawing up the respective reports.

That venereal diseases abound in Ireland, there cannot be a doubt, but trustworthy statistics are here also wanting. In all Ireland, with a population of seven or eight millions, there were in the public Hospitals on the night of the 30th March, 1851, the following cases of syphilis ;

Males . . . . .	105
Females . . . . .	99
	<hr/>
	204

In the Registrar-General's table of the principal diseases which have caused death in London, during the period from 1842 to 1856, syphilis stands as follows.

Cause of death— Syphilis.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.
	31	45	56	82	118	128	122	100
	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	
	122	129	140	165	191	168	209	

It is sufficiently remarkable that those who have declaimed most against the spread of disease by the licentiousness of public girls, have neglected or refused to establish hospitals for their reception, when labouring under disease. The doing so was said to encourage

debauchery ! But why relieve the poor, since the doing so encourages improvident habits and indolence ?

*Statistics of Crimes.*

The statistics of certain crimes in England, and in Ireland seem to me to present some remarkable features, meriting further enquiry, but foreign to the object of this work. Thus for example, attempts on the virtue of young girls under 10 years of age, which are common enough in England, are seemingly rare in Ireland.

*Question of Control.*

It is a singular circumstance in the history of this painful subject, that before the time of Parent-Duchâtelet, the archives of the administration having reference to prostitution, had not been submitted to any non-official person, so that France had voluntarily deprived itself of the powerful aid of the vast genius which naturally belongs to her, during a period unexampled, perhaps, in the history of the world, for the production of original genius. He had just completed his examination of the private documents in the Police, when an order came to destroy them (*mettre au pilon*). But another office was opened to him, called the Bureau des Mœurs, and in this he composed his work.

In tracing the history of prostitution, it ought to be borne in mind that the Utopian and the fanatic constantly endeavour to confound under one head or class, the

debauched person and the prostitute. Nothing can be more dangerous to society than this attempt, and next to this is in my opinion, the endeavour to convert the one into the other; this is the great aim of continental control. Its evil results I have already pointed out, and for it indeed, there is, there can be but one excuse—the propagation by clandestine debauchery called prostitution, without let or hindrance of a dangerous and loathsome disease.

From St. Augustine to Napoleon the Great, practical men have taken but one view of prostitution and prostitutes; they look to the *true prostitute only*, and to the moral attitude of defiance she assumes towards society, and towards every moral virtue, and towards that which society esteems. With the clandestine generally, these great men have declined all interference, or at least desired it to be limited to the least amount. But the true prostitute they regard as one of a class to be watched, observed, restrained to the utmost extent which the sacred and true rights of men can sanction.

We have seen in what light St. Augustine views the class. He looked on them as a natural constituent, and essential part of the order of human affairs as instituted by Providence, as contributing to the sum total of human happiness, and as a natural arrangement not admitting of correction by human means. Here are the expressions, and taken in context with the whole object of the two Books, “De Ordine,” admit of no dispute. After pointing out that nothing can be more infamous or despicable than the whole class of prostitutes, panders, procuresses, &c.,



he continues : “ *Aufer meretrices de rebus humanis, turbaris omnia libidinibus: constitue matronarum loco, labe ac dedecore dehonestaveris.* Remove prostitutes from human affairs, and you will disturb all with lusts; put them in the place of matrons, you will dishonour all things with a stain and infamy.” Thus he held prostitutes to be in the natural order of human affairs; part and parcel of the great Providential arrangements, which he so much admired, which he believed to be beyond human powers to institute or amend.

Such, precisely, was Napoleon’s view. For the whole class he had an innate horror and dislike; but he never talked of their suppression or extinction, and he had his scruples as to the extent to which they could be restrained. Around him were men (and he knew them well,) who stood at nothing; with whom “the rights of men” had no meaning; but Napoleon himself, the type of equity and justice, had nothing in common with the *sabreurs* and robbers to whom I allude.

The first question to determine is the numbers of the class, prostitutes, for by them alone can a government determine on its remedial means. They were estimated in Paris, even so late as 1840, at 60,000! A magistrate of the police gravely assured M. Guerry in 1834, that in London alone there were 70,000 prostitutes! What can we say of such persons?

By overlooking the distinction between the simply licentious or debauched, and the public prostitute, regulations have been at times proposed which no society ever did or ever will submit to. The Romans, for more



than a thousand years, kept on their statute books laws of the most absurd and atrocious character against women ; but it was reserved for Theodora, the wife of Justinian, a prostitute and an empress, to sweep them from the statutes, and to substitute for them some glimmerings of common sense. She it was who, in the reign of Justinian, her husband, founded the first Magdalen Asylum. Constantine the Unscrupulous, the man of the sword and the axe, the soldier of fortune who had crushed by violence every opponent, knew nothing of human nature. He fancied that he could make men moral by fear ; that he could remodel mankind by law and terror. With a word, he extinguished Paganism throughout the Roman world, and thus it was not to be wondered at, that like some we have seen in our own times, he fancied men to be machines simply. But his laws were found impracticable, and fell rapidly into abeyance, even during his own reign.

If we attentively consider the text of Duchâtelet, and the efforts made to control prostitution on the continent, we shall find, as always happens in such cases, that the true reason does not appear in the preamble to the proposed statute, and that if announced incidentally, it is speedily placed out of sight. Thus the spread of contagious disease is generally brought forward as a reason for restraining the personal liberty of the class prostitute ; at other times, it is the offence they give to public morals. But in every country, England not excepted, numerous processes more or less summary, may at all times be put in force to such an extent as to render the

chance of infectious disease small, and the offence to public morals not apparent. An active and energetic police ought to be quite equal to this. Thus it is stated in the last report of the Metropolitan Police, that 4303 prostitutes were arrested during the course of the year; now they could not have been arrested merely as prostitutes, but for the commission of some offence or misdemeanour. But when arrested, no matter how trivial the offence, all these women could have been placed, for the time being, in a place of security, a lazaretto in fact, and the chance of their giving infection to any one rendered, for a long period, impossible. If found diseased when arrested, the case is simple and easily dealt with. If the spread of venereal disease depends then on the licentiousness of public girls, the remedies are clearly in the hands of the government, without detriment to the rights of personal liberty. But the government must assume the initiative; herein lies, in fact, the difficulty.

Now what is the initiative required? Simply, first that all women arrested for disorderly conduct and denounced as prostitutes by the police, be conducted, in the first instance, to a lazaretto, which is in fact a prison, and there placed under medical surveillance for a longer or shorter period, as the surgeon shall see fit. If found affected with disease, she must be confined therein until complete recovery, by a statute easily enacted, namely, "that no woman known to prostitute her person for money, is to be permitted to be at large whilst affected with a dangerous and infectious disorder."

Admitting that in the City, as reported by the police

authorities, there are 232 public girls, and 6815 in the Metropolitan districts, giving a total of 7047, of the number we find that at least 4430 of these unfortunate persons were arrested in a year for one cause or another; now these, if examined, would probably have been found to be diseased in the proportion of one to four, in which case, over 1000 prostitutes could have been at once removed from the streets, for a period of time amounting to at least a month or six weeks each.

In the interval, time is given the government and the philanthropists to enquire into the condition of each; to ascertain if she be hopeless, that is, if she has made up her mind to set public opinion at defiance, or if she be still disposed, an opportunity being afforded her, of once more joining the ranks of the virtuous and the honest.

The toleration of houses of ill fame, is a subject of the utmost gravity in a moral point of view. If we adopt the double edged argument of Saint Augustine, based on "the order established by Providence," the fatalism of Napoleon, who yielded to imperious necessity, placing in front of all his calculations, "human nature and human rights," or the cynical necessitarian doctrines of English legislators, all which, in fact, arrive at the same practical results, houses of ill-fame must either be licensed by the government, or tolerated as an evil which cannot be remedied. If licensed, the place for their selection raises another difficulty; if merely tolerated or winked at by the authorities, they stand on their good behaviour, and may be suppressed in an hour on the first occurrence of any public disorder. The system besides saves appearances,

and in England this is everything. Such was in fact, the opinion of Mirabeau. With the sublime eloquence and practical judgment which alike belonged to him, as a man of genius and of ability, he denounced the licensing system as a disgrace to a Christian country ; he demanded the instant suppression of all houses of ill-fame, describing them as the source of public infamy and disgrace. He pointed out how a public acknowledgment of the necessity for such a state of things, stamped disgrace on a nation, and by the very fact of its being licensed and legislated on, made youth for the first time aware that society was corrupt to the heart.

The question of the *locale* of such houses on the licensing system has embarrassed all governments ; but it is not a more difficult one than any ordinary nuisance, respecting which, a state requires merely a general statute or law. As in all human affairs, one law requires many others to support it, so that to legislation once begun there is no end. The licensing of houses of ill-fame and the public registration of the unfortunates, have led to the most outrageous and ridiculous acts on the part of the administration of Paris. A M. Mangin, one of the Prefects of Police, fixed the age of registration of these women at 21, forgetting the fact, that, although he was, no doubt, a most important personage in his own estimation, the high functions bestowed on him by *Sa Majesté le Roi* did not invest him with the power of altering nature's laws, or enabling him to cause the shadow to travel backwards on the dial-plate. But he was soon compelled to retrace his own steps, and, although the



Commissaire de l'Etat et du Roi, was obliged to fix the age at 18. But why not at puberty, happen when it will? This act of common sense is too much to expect of any government, unless it be in the hands of a Cæsar or a Napoleon the Great.\*

*Domestic Manners of the English in regard to Sleeping Apartments, in Common Lodging-Houses.*

To judge from the following report, some slight improvement is taking place in respect of an evil which has greatly surprised M. Léon Faucher, and other intelligent foreigners. I copy the report from the 'Times,' of May 29th, of the present year.

"From a report addressed to the Home Office by the Assistant Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police, it appears that the act for the well ordering of common lodging-houses has now been in operation since the year 1851, and has been attended by most beneficial results. The houses are much improved, and daily improving; the keepers are of a better class, and the accommodation provided for the poor, without being dearer, is, in all respects, of a higher standard. Cases are adduced to illustrate the nature and extent of the evils arising in houses not controlled by law. Fourteen thousand five hundred and seventy house-keepers have been served with 'notices to register,' and 6292 of these houses have been

\* The age is now fixed at 16; common sense seems to be gaining ground, even now, in France.



surveyed and measured to accommodate 91,106 persons; 2,355 houses have been 'permanently' registered, and are used as common lodging-houses, wholly or in part; 6,275 houses unfit for registration, have been given up; 3,897 casual houses are under strict supervision. The number of model lodging-houses is 104, accommodating 989 families, and 882 single persons."

But the enforcement of good morals can never successfully be made the subject of legislative interference; their regulation belongs to that unseen, unspoken-of, ever-acting power, *public opinion*, which, excepting, *perhaps*, in the pure and unmitigated despotisms of continental Europe, governs all; even the irresponsible press itself.

THE END.

LONDON :

Printed by Schulze and Co., 13, Poland Street.

# LIST OF MEDICAL WORKS

TO BE HAD OF

H. BAILLIERE,

219, REGENT STREET, LONDON.

---

**Allen.**—The Diagnosis and Treatment of Venereal Diseases. 12mo. 2s.

**Ashley (W. H.)**—A Practical Treatise on Vesicular Hydatids of the Uterus; comprising a General View of their Etiology, Pathogeny, Semeiology, Prognosis and Treatment. 12mo. 2s. 6d.

**Courtenay.**—Pathology and Rational Treatment of Stricture of the Urethra in all its Varieties and Complications, with Observations on the Use and Abuse of Urethral Instruments. The whole illustrated by numerous Cases. 4th Edition, 8vo. 5s.

**Courtenay.**—A Treatise on the Cure of Stricture of the Urethra; with Practical Observations on the Treatment of Spermatorrhœa by Cauterization. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Courtenay.**—See PICKFORD.

**Fau.**—The Anatomy of the External Forms of Man for Artists, Painters, and Sculptors. Edited by R. KNOX, M.D., with Additions. 8vo. Text, and 28 4to. plates. Plain, £1. 4s,

Coloured plates, £2. 2s.

**Flourens (P.)**—On Human Longevity, and the Amount of Life upon the Globe. By P. FLOURENS, Perpetual Secretary to the Academy of Sciences, Paris. Edited by C. MARTEL. 12mo. 3s.

**Gardner.**—**The Causes and Curative Treatment of Sterility**, with a Preliminary Statement of the Physiology of Generation, with coloured lithographs and numerous wood-cut illustrations. 8vo. cloth. 12s.

**Hall (Marshall).**—**On the Diseases and Derangements of the Nervous System**, in their Primary Forms, and in their Modifications by Age, Sex, Constitution, Hereditary Predisposition, Excesses, General Disorder, and Organic Disease. 8vo. with 8 engraved plates. 15s.

**Jones (W.).**—**An Essay on some of the most Important Diseases of Women**, with a Description of a Novel Invention for their Treatment and Relief. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 1s.

**Meigs.**—**A Treatise on Acute and Chronic Diseases of the Neck and of the Uterus**, illustrated with numerous plates, coloured and plain. 8vo. cloth. 24s.

**Meigs.**—**Woman, her Diseases and Remedies; a Series of Letters to his Class.** 8vo. bound. 21s.

**Pickford.**—**True and False Spermatorrhœa.** Translated from the German, and edited by F. B. COURTENAY. 8vo. 5s.

**Prichard.**—**The Natural History of Man; comprising Inquiries into the Modifying Influences of Physical and Moral Agencies on the different Tribes of the Human Family.** By JAMES COWLES PRICHARD, M.D., F.R.S., M.R.I.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute, of the Royal Academy of Medicine, and of the Statistical Society, &c. 4th Edition, revised and enlarged. By EDWIN NORRIS, of the Royal Asiatic Society, London. With 62 plates, coloured, engraved on steel, and 100 engravings on wood. 2 vols. royal 8vo. elegantly bound in cloth. London, 1855. £1 18s.

**Prichard.**—**Six Ethnographical Maps, as a Supplement to the Natural History of Man, and to the Researches into the Physical History of Mankind**, folio, coloured, and 1 sheet of letter-press, in cloth boards. 2nd Edition. London, 1850. £1 4s.

**Ryan.**—**The Philosophy of Marriage, in its Social, Moral, and Physical Relations; with an Account of the Diseases of the Genito-Urinary Organs, with the Physiology of Generation in the Vegetable and Animal Kingdoms.** By M. RYAN, M.D. 4th Edition, greatly improved, 1 vol. 12mo. 6s.

**Tomlin.—A Practical Treatise on Leucorrhœa : The Whites.** With a Series of Cases and Directions for its Effectual Cure. With two wood engravings. Fcap. 8vo. cloth. 1s. 6d.

---

## FRENCH WORKS.

**Parent Duchatelet.—De la Prostitution dans la ville de Paris,** considérée sous le rapport de l'hygiène publique, de la morale et de l'administration; ouvrage appuyé de documents statistiques puisés dans les archives de la préfecture de police, par A. J. B. PARENT-DUCHATELET, membre du Conseil de salubrité de la ville de Paris. Troisième édition revue, corrigée et Complétée par des documents nouveaux et des notes, par MM. A. TREBUCHET et POIRAT-DUVAL, chefs de bureau à la préfecture de police, suivie d'un Précis hygiénique, statistique et administratif sur la prostitution dans les principales villes de l'Europe. Paris, 1857. 2 vols. in-8vo. avec cartes et tableaux. 18s.

Le Précis hygiénique, statistique, et administratif sur la Prostitution dans les principales villes de l'Europe comprend pour la France : Bordeaux, Brest, Lyon, Marseille, Nantes, Strasbourg, l'Algérie ; pour l'étranger : l'Angleterre, Berlin, Berne, Bruxelles, Christiania, Copenhague, l'Espagne, Hambourg, la Hollande, Rome, Turin.

**Frégier.—Des Classes Dangereuses de la Population dans les grandes villes** et des moyens de les rendre meilleures ; ouvrage récompensé en 1838 par l'Institut de France (Académie des sciences morales et politiques) ; par A. FRÉGIER, chef de bureau à la préfecture de la Seine. Paris, 1840. 2 vols. in-8vo. 14s.

**Levy.—Traité d'Hygiène Publique et Privée ;** par le docteur MICHEL LEVY, directeur de l'Ecole impériale de médecine militaire de perfectionnement du Val-de-Grâce, membre de l'Académie impériale de médecine. Troisième édition, revue et augmentée. Paris, 1857. 2 vols. in-8vo. 17s.

**Mayer.—Des Rapports Conjugaux, considérés sous le triple point de vue de la population, de la santé et de la morale publique,** par le docteur ALEX. MAYER, médecin de l'inspection générale de salubrité et de l'hospice impérial des Quinze-Vingts. Troisième édition, entièrement refondue. Paris, 1857. in-18mo. 3s.



**Roubaud.**—*Traité de l'Impuissance et de la Stérilité* chez l'homme et chez la femme, comprenant l'exposition des moyens recommandés pour y remédier, par le docteur **FELIX ROUBAUD**. Paris, 1855. 2 vols. in-8vo. 10s.

**Reveille-Parise.**—*Traité de la Vieillesse, hygiénique, médical et philosophique, ou Recherches sur l'état physiologique, les facultés morales, les maladies de l'âge avancé, et sur les moyens les plus sûrs, les mieux expérimentés, de soutenir et de prolonger l'activité vitale à cette époque de l'existence.* Paris, 1853. in-8vo. 7s.

~~~~~

## MISCELLANEOUS BOOKS.

**Bernard and Huette.**—*Illustrated Manual of Operative Surgery and Surgical Anatomy.* Edited, with Notes and Additions, and Adapted to the Use of the Medical Student, by **W. H. VAN BUREN, M.D.**, Professor of Anatomy, University Medical College, and **C. E. ISAACS, M.D.** Complete in one handsome volume, 8vo. with 113 coloured plates, half-bound, morocco, gilt tops. 1856. £3 4s.

———— Plain plates, £2 4s.

**Reid.**—*Rudiments of Chemistry, with Illustrations* of the Chemistry of Daily Life, by **D. B. REID, M.D.**, Lecturer on Chemistry, formerly one of Her Majesty's Commissioners for the Health of Towns in England. 4th Edition, with 130 Woodcuts. 12mo. 1850. 2s. 6d.

**Kæmtz.**—*A Complete Course of Metereology.* By **L. F. KÆMTZ**, Professor of Chemistry at the University of Halle. With Notes by **CH. MARTINS**, and an Appendix by **L. LALANNE**. Translated, with Additions, by **C. V. WALKER**. 1 vol. post 8vo. pp. 624, with 15 Plates, cloth boards, 1845, 12s. 6d.

**Ollendorff.**—*A New Method of Learning to Read, Write and Speak the German Language in Six Months.* By **H. G. OLLENDORFF**. Translated from the Fifth French Edition. By **G. J. BERTINCHAMP, A.B.** 6th Edition, revised and considerably improved. 12mo. bound. 1853. 9s.

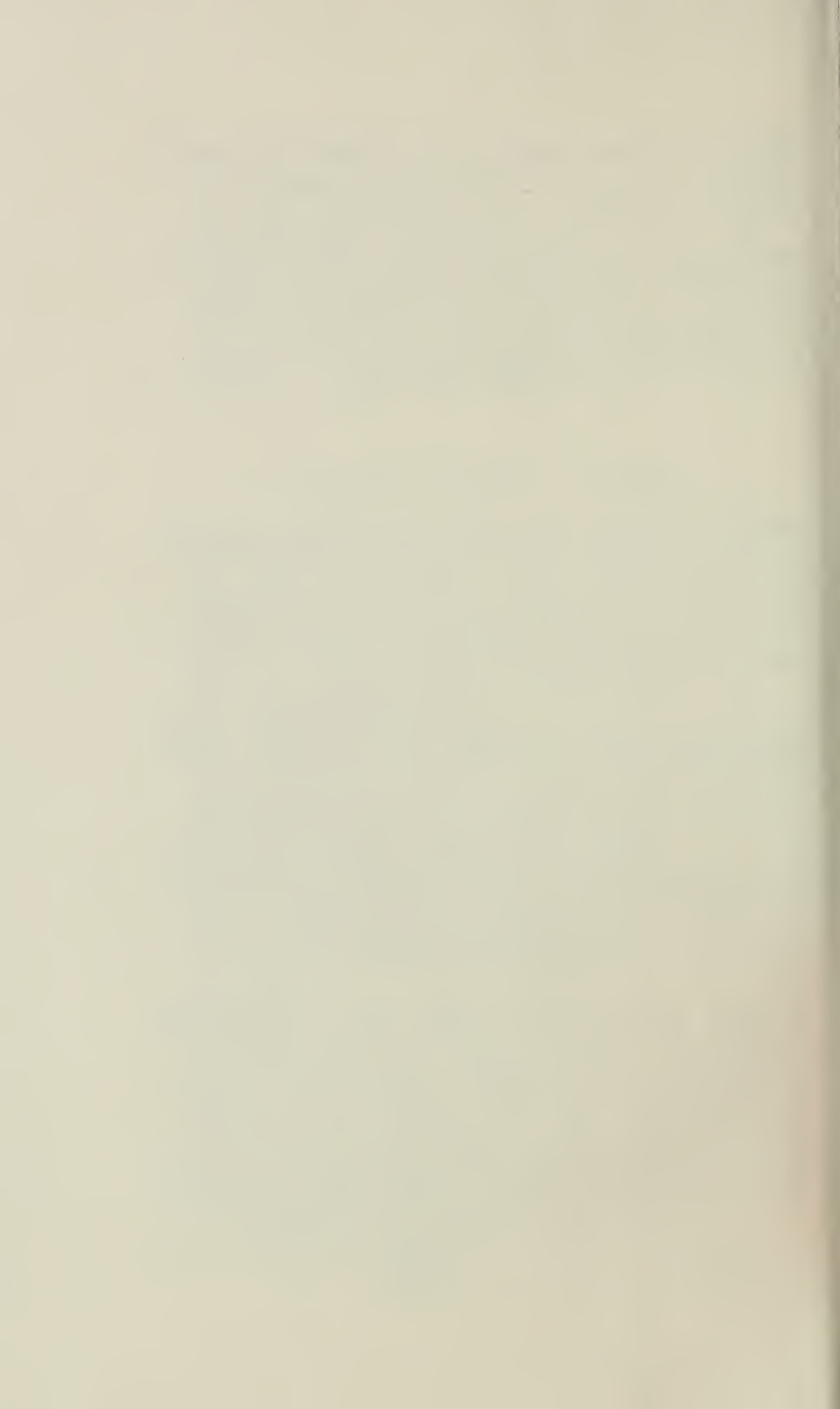
———— A Key to the Exercises. 12mo. bound. 1851. 4s. 6d.

**Revue des Deux Mondes.**—*Publié tous les 15 Jours* en un Cahier de 10 à 12 feuilles d'impression.

|                           |   |   |   |    |   |
|---------------------------|---|---|---|----|---|
| Souscription pour l'Année | . | . | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| „ 6 Mois                  | . | . | 1 | 6  | 0 |
| „ 3 Mois                  | . | . | 0 | 15 | 0 |







12/12  
2000  
12/12  
2000  
12/12  
2000

THE  
GREATEST  
OF OUR  
SOCIAL  
EVILS









## Date Due

All library items are subject to recall 3 weeks from the original date stamped.

APR 29 2002

APP 19 911

JAN 27 2003

DEC 18 2003

OCT 23 2004

NOV 09 2004

Brigham Young University

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 01175 3552

